



**K**nowing GOD is the pulse of life eternal. Knowing GOD is a reality that GOD defines in the tablets of our heart through a living and growing construct of the revealed Word. The revelation of GOD is in fact the core and essence of all biblical revelation. And, the revelation of GOD is the exclusive work of GOD in our inward parts. The purpose of this revelation is to achieve an intimacy in which we will come to love the LORD our

GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength.

The WORD was made Flesh in order to communicate this revelation into us. In John 17:6, the LORD JESUS declares: “**I have manifested THY Name to the men whom THOU gavest ME out of the World.**” In John 17:26, the LORD JESUS again declares: “**I have made THY Name known to them, and will make it known; that the love wherewith THOU didst love ME may be in them, and I in them.**”

It is in knowing GOD that the specifics of salvation are actualized in us. And, it is the reality of GOD that sustains our salvation in all eternity. The LORD JESUS describes the Mystery Of GOD as being unveiled in a spiritual reality described as “**I in them!**” This book has the intent of being an aid in revealing and explaining the beginnings of the Mystery Of GOD.

### About The Author

James Niles is the author of several CHRIST-centered books. The author has a passion to see the Word Of GOD being unveiled in the Body Of MASHIAH, in a Covenant reality revealed and established in each believer's heart, as the exclusive workmanship of GOD (YHWH). James Niles operates an apostolic teaching ministry in the conviction that YHWH fashions the inward parts of the believer from the Word unveiled in and through MASHIAH YESHUA (CHRIST JESUS), by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER's Will.



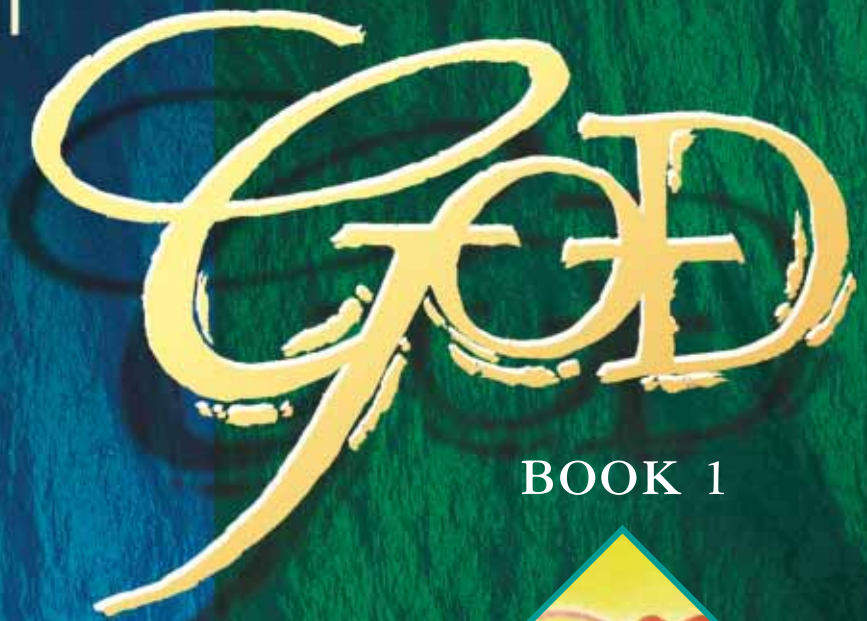
ISBN 983-804-012-8



**G**

r o w i n g i n G O D

# KNOWING



BOOK 1



James Niles

Knowing GOD

James Niles

# Knowing GOD

## Book I

James Niles

ISBN 983-804-012-8

## KNOWING GOD – BOOK I

Copyright © 2001 by James Niles

Cover Design © 2001 by Firstfruits Sdn. Bhd.

Scriptures references are primarily taken from the New American Standard Bible (NASB), © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1973, 1975, 1977 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission.

Other Scripture quotations are taken, as noted, from the Authorized King James Version (KJV) and the New King James Version (NKJV), © 1979, 1980, 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

### **All Rights Reserved**

© Copyright 1998 by James Niles. All rights reserved

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

### **Designed and Produced by**

Firstfruits Sdn. Bhd.

53B, Jalan SS24/8, Taman Megah, 47301 Petaling Jaya,  
Selangor Darul Ehsan, Malaysia.

Tel: 03-7804 9441, 03-7804 0762      Fax: 03-7804 1642

### **Printed by**

Kingsmen Graphic Print

# Books by The Author

## Unveiling The Treasures In CHRIST JESUS

- *Our Covenant In The LORD JESUS CHRIST*
- *Our Anointing In The LORD JESUS CHRIST*
- *Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST*

## The Name Of JESUS Series

- *The Memorial Name*
- *Of HIS Fullness*
- *The Word Of The Oath*

## The Salvation Series

- *Salvation*
- *WHO Is GOD?*

## Growing In GOD

- *Understanding GOD's Word*
- *Knowing GOD - Book 1*

## SYNOPSIS

This Synopsis has been written to enable a concise review of the subject of Knowing GOD. It will be more useful to read this Synopsis after reading chapters 1, 2, 13 and 14.

Our understanding of the subject of Knowing GOD must unveil through the Scriptures. In this book, which is the first of two books on knowing GOD, the spiritual framework in which we are designed to know GOD is discussed and, developed through the Word Of GOD. This book is designed to open the Word Of GOD to our inward parts.

This book is a *contemplative communication* of the Word. This book is written so that we may each receive the Word Of GOD that facilitates and enables us to actually know GOD.

*This book therefore, has the intent of unveiling and manifesting the Word Of GOD - in an inward Word Construct - that will actually enable us to know HIM.* Knowing GOD is necessarily a Word-defined reality. And, the Word must be defined by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**). The Finger Of GOD unveils through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (compare Matt 12:28 with Luke 11:20). See also Hebrews 10:15-16.

We will in this book, come to understand that the Word Of GOD speaks in dramatic and explosive terms of the *substance* (*bupostasis* - Heb 11:1,6 **KJV/NKJV**) and the *reality* of knowing GOD (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**; Jer 31:33-34). *Knowing GOD* is a *reality* communicated through *substance* (*bupostasis*) manifested into our inward parts of soul and spirit (see 2 Cor 4:16; 1 Cor 2:7,9-13). This book is written to *facilitate* this communication of *substance* by the HOLY SPIRIT.

The *substance* and *reality* (or, substantive reality) of GOD is communicated through the *revealed* Word Of GOD (see Mark 4:22; Deut 29:29). The revealed Word is the Word communicated by GOD HIMSELF into us. In this revealed Word communicated, we come to actually know GOD.

The framework for the communication of the revealed Word Of GOD that enables us to know GOD is prophetically addressed as the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 1:18, *KJV+NASB*; 17:6a,26; Luke 24:44; Rev 19:10c; John 14:6). The Testimony Of JESUS is communicated by revelation from GOD the FATHER (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:45,44-45).

The Testimony Of JESUS is the exclusive spiritual framework for direct communication between GOD and man (see Matt 5:8; 1 John 3:3). The Testimony Of JESUS is communicated by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15) into a living Witness (see Rev 3:14b; 1 John 5:8,6-8,10a). This true and faithful Witness is GOD's medium of communication.

Knowing GOD is in effect a spiritual mystery meant to be revealed and explained to us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:9-13) as revelation knowledge (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22; Eph 1:17-18; John 17:6a,26) communicated in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a). Revelation knowledge communicates the mystery of the FATHER's will (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:45; Col 1:9-11; Eph 1:3-9). The inward totality is unveiled in a living witness defined as a functional reality in substance.

Knowing GOD is a spiritual reality opened to us - in substance (see Heb 11:1, *KJV/NKJV*; 1:3b, *NASB/KJV/NKJV/NIV*) - communicated by GOD alone (see Jer 31:33-34; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3). The substance (hupostasis - Heb 11:1, *KJV/NKJV*) is of HIS PERSON (Hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, *KJV/NKJV*), HIS Nature (Hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, *NASB*) and HIS BEING (Hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, *NIV*) manifested in fully subordinate terms as the flesh of the SON Of MAN (see John 6:53,51,53). Knowing GOD is exclusively defined in substance communicated.

The substance is entirely of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17; *NASB/KJV/NKJV*) - HIS Flesh (see 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*; Eze 36:26; John 6:51,53). The substance of HIS Fullness - HIS Flesh - is communicated in and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63a; 16:13-15).



HIS Spirit and HIS Life communicate realities in substance conformed to HIS Nature, HIS PERSON and HIS BEING in fully subordinate and dependent terms into our inward parts. And, we are conformed through substance to HIS Image (see Rom 8:29) - through HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17, NASB) *communicated*. This conformance to HIM enables us to know GOD through HIM.

Knowing GOD is a spiritual *mystery* that unveils *from* the Eternal “I AM” Witness (see 1 John 5:7, NKJV) of GOD’s Name - YHWH (see Ex 3:14; 6:3; 1 John 5:7, NKJV). YHWH is the “I AM” of GOD that is revealed and *explained* to us in CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:18, KJV+NASB; 17:6a,26; Col 2:9, KJV), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

The communication of “I AM” is *through substance*. This “I AM” communication in substance is the Bread Of Life (see John 6:48,51; Lev 21:22). This is a communication in *fully subordinate* and *dependent* terms. In this substantive communication the mystery of CHRIST (see Eph 3:4c) is explained – by revelation, perfected and completed – into our inward parts.

In this *witnessed reality* in the SPIRIT Of GOD, GOD’s Name - YHWH - is prophetically addressed as the Memorial-Name (see Ex 3:15c, NASB). The Memorial-Name meant to be unveiled in all generations (see also John 17:6a,26c; Eph 1:22-23; 3:18-21) *forever*.

This Memorial is unveiled and built into us and amongst us in the *substance* and *reality* of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. This Memorial is realized by grace upon grace through the fullness of CHRIST JESUS communicated into us - in substance (see John 1:16; 1 Tim 1:14).

In the unveiling of the Memorial-Name is the *substance* and *reality* of true life and, the quality of life *for all* generations in eternity. The unveiling of the Memorial-Name in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, blossoms in the spiritual framework of an actual ‘Tree Of Life’ that gives total expression to our lives in the reality of knowing GOD and actually loving HIM (see Deut 30:6; Rom 8:2).

The spiritual framework of the Tree Of Life blossoms as a living, functional Witness. The living Witness is definitively described as being *faithful* and *true*; being the basis of a *creation* that will live and, function and, grow forever (see Rev 3:14b; John 17:6a,26; Eph 2:10) in conformance to CHRIST JESUS (see Col 1:15-20)! The Witness unveiled in the spiritual framework of the 'Tree Of Life' thrives on the dynamics of knowing GOD.

## THE WITNESS OF "I AM" UNVEILED

In being born again, the "I AM" Witness of GOD is supernaturally opened as a living witness (see 1 John 5:10a; John 17:6a) in our inward parts. The initial unveiling of the inward witness makes us alive to GOD. However, the inward witness is ultimately designed to *enable* us *to know* GOD and *to fully function* in GOD and by GOD.

The inward witness is, in its entirety, unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV) and, nurtured and made alive *within us* by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). This witness expresses the FATHER's will (see Col 1:9-11; Eph 1:3-6).

The inward witness is a spiritual reality formed and framed in substance and, opened as a living witness to our inward parts by GOD HIMSELF (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Jer 31:33-34).

The inward witness testifies to the *fact* that we are each designed to come to live in the actual knowledge of GOD, in an "*on-line*" basis or, an "*on-line*" functional witness - by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2). As this functional witness is perfected and completed into our inward parts - *in substance* - we are set free from the Law Of Sin And Death in fully functional terms (see Rom 8:2).

The inward reality or witness of operating by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS is *the* Law Of Life. This reality of functioning by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS unfolds within us in the spiritual framework of a *living* and *growing* Tree Of Life. So, we see that learning to function by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS unfolds as *the* Tree of Life.



The end product of being able to function by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS is that our inward witness opens us to the *actuality* of living in GOD and living by GOD. And, this is the reality of true life realized or actualized in our inward parts - in potentially fully functional terms.

In this growing fulfillment, the inward witness is the GOD-ordained spiritual reality (fashioned in substance) that unveils the prophetic fulfillment of the Tree Of Life as a living and growing Witness of true life within us (see Rev 3:14b; John 14:6; 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV) and amongst us (see John 17:22-26).

In this Witness we learn to live *in* GOD and, *by* GOD and, *through* GOD, *in our own free will conformed in substance to CHRIST JESUS* (see Gal 4:19). This Witness is defined as being in essence *faithful* and *true* in its unveiling (see Rev 3:14b).

This Witness is the Testimony Of JESUS actually being made alive in our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:10a,8,6-8, NKJV; John 16:13-15). In this Witness we come to function by the SPIRIT in JESUS Name. In this Witness we come to know GOD. In fact the witness alive in us, functions entirely on the actuality of GOD in our lives by witness realized.

In the Testimony Of JESUS being actualized as a living witness in our inward parts, we are being fully equipped to function in the Name Of JESUS (YESHUA), by the HOLY SPIRIT. Through actual function, a knowing of intimacy is perfected and completed into the witness in us.

This witness is a fully *functional* realization fashioned into our inward parts of soul and spirit. The realization in our inward parts unveils through the revealed Word (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22) communicated through the *Spirit* and *Life* of the WORD Of GOD HIMSELF (see John 6:63; 1:1-4,18, KJV+NASB).

{Opposing the witness in CHRIST JESUS being developed in us, is the witness of our flesh in sin that works through the appetites of the members of our body (see Rom 7:14-25a).

The witness of the flesh of man unveils from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Hence, in our spiritual growth we have to *overcome* the witness of the flesh, by coming alive by the SPIRIT to the true and faithful Witness unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see 1 John 5:10a; Rom 6:10-14,16-19).

We choose to put on CHRIST and in this process we are renewed in the spirit of our mind (see Eph 4:23-24; Rom 8:5-10).

We must overcome the witness of our appetites of the flesh through the Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:6,8,10a, *NKJV*) unveiled to us from the cross (see John 19:30,34) in resurrection power (see Eph 3:20).

The Witness of the cross in Blood, Water and Spirit is the true and faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b) that enables us to actually live in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2). The unveiling of this reality is the New *Testament* Law Of Life! It is also the New *Covenant* Law Of Life!

It is life defined *in Covenant through Testimony realized* - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT! And, this is true life actualized in a living witness, through a growing *realization* of the Covenant Testament of YHWH, actualized as a substantive reality in our inward parts.

YHWH's *Covenant Testament* functions as a growing witness that operates by the SPIRIT in JESUS Name. We are called to do all things in word and deed in the Name of the LORD JESUS (see Col 3:17). This Covenant Testament is exclusively communicated in the substance of HIS Fullness.

Please understand that this witness is a reality in substance that operates by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. We have to learn to walk by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS - through HIS substance actualized - in order to live (see Rom 8:1-2, *KJV/NKJV*) before GOD (see Gen 17:1-2).

MASHIAH YESHUA's (CHRIST JESUS') substance is increasingly actualized (by being revealed, perfected and completed in us), as we learn to overcome the witness of the flesh by the HOLY SPIRIT.

We have to *continually* make the right choices (empowered by the SPIRIT, *in* and *through* CHRIST JESUS) as to which witness we will respond to in the *revealed light* of the Scriptures (see Heb 5:13-14). In this process, truth is perfected and completed into our inward parts as a fully operational Covenant Testament.

This operability is in a living and growing inward witness fashioned in substance into our inward parts by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. Everything fashioned into our inward parts in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, becomes a fully functional (or, operational) Covenant Testament.

The inward witness - unveiled in substance completed into us - is in fact the Covenant Testament of YHWH perfected and completed into us.

The Covenant Testament is a growing functionality defined in CHRIST JESUS and made alive by the SPIRIT in the FATHER's will. The mystery of the FATHER's will (see Eph 1:9) is explained and defined through the substance of CHRIST JESUS crafted into us by the HOLY SPIRIT and, made alive through us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

We have to learn to do all things through CHRIST, WHO strengthens us (see Phil 4:13; Gal 2:20, *KJV*; 1 Tim 1:14) in the substance of HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17, *NASB*) communicated into us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). This communication is - *exclusively* - of HIS Spirit and HIS Life and gives actual expression to the substance of HIS Fullness - HIS Flesh (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*). This communication is entirely of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3)

In this process of learning to make the right choices, our free will is in effect being actually *molded* in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. And, in this process a new creation in CHRIST JESUS is

unfolding (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16; Titus 3:5). This process unveils a *Covenant Testament specific* to the reality of us each being fearfully and wonderfully made.

We have in effect to be taught by GOD (see Isa 54:13; John 6:44-45) to live in HIM and, to live by HIM - *continuously*. And, this process of *being taught* results in a Covenant Testament being manifested - in substance, by witness - into our inward parts as a fully functional state of being.

We are in effect being taught by being created in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10; Ex 32:16). And, in this process we are actually learning how to live in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

And, this *functional Covenant Testament* is defined in a *reality in substance* formed into our inward parts. And this *functional Covenant Testament* is in effect the practical unfolding of our salvation, in new life - defined in CHRIST JESUS and, brought to life by the HOLY SPIRIT. This *functional Covenant Testament* actually knows GOD.}]

In the context of YHWH's "I AM" Witness (see 1 John 5:7, *NKJV*), we see that our inward witness is a functional reality built in the *substance* (Greek: "hupostasis") of GOD's "I AM" Name; *revealed* in CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 3:13-15; 25:16; Eze 44:28; John 17:6a) - *into us* - in fully *subordinate and dependent terms*.

John 1:18 (*NASB*) actually tells us that the SON *explains* GOD to us! In this explanation communicated in substance we come to know GOD. The explanation - in substance - is kept alive in a living and growing, functional witness, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

The "I AM" Witness unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a; 1:18,16-18, *NASB+KJV*) defines the Way, the Truth and the Life into us (see John 14:6) *in the substance of HIS Fullness* (see John 1:16, *NASB/NKJV*). The substance of HIS Fullness is *defined* in its *actual* communication as *the* Bread Of Life (see John 6:48,51,53).

The Way, the Truth and the Life is the Covenant Testament actualized in a substantive reality in our inward parts. This substantive reality gives expression to the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. *The substance is of CHRIST JESUS and the functional reality is of the HOLY SPIRIT.* And, the manifested totality in our inward parts is the will of the FATHER actually realized in substance and brought to life in a witness.

This manifested totality is a new creation (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17; Rev 3:14b). A new creation that lives through the knowledge of GOD unveiled in the intimacy of HIS love actualized - in substance, unveiled by witness.

*The revelation is fashioned in the substance of faith realized in CHRIST JESUS and from CHRIST JESUS* (see 1 Tim 1:14; 2 Peter 1:1-2; John 1:16-17, NASB). And, this revelation unveiled in the substance of HIS faith (see Gal 2:20, KJV) is matured in the intimacy of HIS love realized (see John 1:16-17, NASB) into a lifestyle orchestrated by the HOLY SPIRIT - in the FATHER's will (see John 16:13-15,23-27).

In this reality, in the substance of HIS Fullness, CHRIST JESUS unveils HIMSELF as the Author and the Perfecter of our faith (see Heb 12:2a; 2 Peter 1:1).

HE authors and perfects our faith in the substance of HIS faith and love (see 1 Tim 1:14) communicated into us by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). The substance of HIS faith and love is perfected and completed into us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This creative reality in the substance of HIS Fullness, is what is prophetically addressed as the Testimony Of JESUS (see Ex 25:16; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV), in which, is released the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c; John 6:63; 3:34).

The Testimony Of JESUS is the basis of all prophetic fulfillment, including every living and abiding aspect of the Law and the Prophets

(see Col 1:15-20; Matt 5:17; Heb 1:3b).

The *Spirit* Of Prophecy is the *Spirit* Of CHRIST that will *enable* the fulfillment of the prophetic Word (see also John 6:63; 3:34) through substance communicated. The *Spirit* Of CHRIST was unveiled through the cross as the *Spirit* Of Holiness (see Rom 1:3-4).

We are *clothed* and *fully enabled* in YESHUA MASHIAH's *Spirit* (see Gal 3:27; 2 Chron 6:41). *Salvation is a fully enabled actuality* increasingly realized according to the Spirit of YESHUA MASHIAH (JESUS CHRIST) that we have received and realized *in functional terms*.

Our witness is designed to receive *HIS Spirit* through the communication of HIS Rhema Words (see John 6:63; 17:8a) of Testimony, by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). These Rhema Words fashion and form our inward parts in conformance to CHRIST JESUS. In this conformance, a witness in substance (or, a *living* Covenant Testimony) is actualized.

The Rhema Words of HIS Testimony are addressed as being *faithful* and *true* in Revelation 3:14b. See also Hebrews 1:3b and, notice that the LORD JESUS upholds *all* things by the Rhema Word Of *HIS* Power.

So the Rhema Word Of HIS Testimony is the conduit for the unveiling of HIS Power that is able to work into us (see Eph 3:20) *everything* in conformance to CHRIST (see Gal 4:19). *Everything* pertaining to *Life* and *Godliness* (see 2 Peter 1:3-4).

*Our witness is described in a Word defined reality* opened into us (or, fashioned into us) by GOD HIMSELF *in revelation knowledge* (see Ps 138:2c, *NASB*; Deut 29:29; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*). The Word is communicated according to *all* of the Name YHWH ("I AM") revealed - *in substance* - through CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26). In this *growing* witness we increasingly know GOD.



## THE “I AM” WITNESS UNFOLDS THROUGH THE CROSS

The Word defined “knowledge” reality (see Isa 53:11b; Luke 24:44-45) *in CHRIST JESUS*, called *the Testimony Of JESUS*, unveils through a GOD-ordained Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit opened and released - *at the cross* (see John 19:30,34) - to our inward parts (see 1 John 5:10a,6,8, NKJV) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14; John 16:13-15).

The Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit is the *living* communication of the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS - communicated through HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63) through HIS Faith and HIS Love (see 1 Tim 1:14) for us. HIS Fullness is unveiled to us in the eternal, *living* sacrifice of the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world (see John 19:30,34; Heb 9:14; Rev 13:8, KJV/NKJV).

In the fulfillment of the Law, we are commanded (in Num 28:2b, NASB) as follows: “**You shall be careful to present MY Offering!**” Please understand that this reality of the Law is fulfilled through an actual witness - fashioned in substance - being unveiled from our inward parts. This inward reality is the Covenant Testament of YHWH *actualized* and *given expression to* in all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17). This Covenant Testament is YHWH-JIREH’s provision through the cross. The Covenant Testament unveils the Knowledge of YHWH.

The reality in substance (the actuality of a Covenant Testimony realized), alive from our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT, gives growing expression to the actuality of the fulfillment of both the Law and the Prophets from our inward parts (see Matt 5:17-20). Please understand that the actuality of the Law and Prophets fulfilled, is a communication in substance realized and witnessed to, from our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; Gal 5:22-23).

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in our inward parts results in a new creation.

This entire prophetic Witness, meant for careful expression from the altar of our hearts, is described in Revelation 3:14b as: “the AMEN, the *faithful and true Witness*, the Beginning of the *Creation Of GOD*”! See also Ephesians 2:10.

The unified Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit unveils to our inward witness - *only* - in JESUS Name (see 1 John 5:6, *NKJV*) and, - *only* - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

Our inward witness - opened in Blood, Water and Spirit streams - has its *true development* in *knowing* GOD (see 1 John 5:7, *NKJV*; Jer 31:33-34) and, its fulfillment in coming to love HIM (see Deut 6:4-6; 30:6) so as to function in the glory of HIS Name (see John 17:22) opened to us in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:15,13-15).

The inward witness is designed to be a *fully functional reality* in GOD and by GOD. And, a fully functional reality in GOD and by GOD, will know HIM increasingly in a growing intimacy.

The inward witness is designed to function in the reality of knowing GOD through communication established in substance (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*) through the unified Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit manifested in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, as an actualization of the FATHER's Will (see *Num 28:2, (NASB); John 4:34; 6:63; 17:8a,7a*).

In the *Blood* is the reality of the entire New Covenant (see Luke 22:20). In the *Water* is a supernatural, creative washing of *renewal* and *regeneration* in the Rhema Word of the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 17:8a,7a; Eph 5:26-27; Titus 3:5). In the *Spirit* is the inward anointing to do all things through CHRIST WHO strengthens us (see Phil 4:13 *KJV*; Gal 2:20, *KJV*; 1 John 2:20,27).

The entire expression - in Blood, Water and Spirit - is always a *unity* (see 1 John 5:8) in CHRIST JESUS, unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2; John 16:13-15). This composite unity has to be

functionally defined in our inward parts so that we will not go into error. Intimacy (in Blood) and purity (through washing in the Water of the Word) will ensure function in the *right* Spirit (see 1 John 4:1-7).

Please be reminded that the Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit is the Witness of the Cross (see John 19:30,34) unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14; 1 John 5:6, *NKJV*) in our inward parts. This Witness unveils in the spiritual framework of a living and growing Tree Of Life. So, through the cross, YHWH released the prophetic manifestation of the Tree Of Life.

The spiritual framework of the Tree Of Life unveils through a Witness that is faithful and true, that unveils the creation of GOD in the AMEN of HIS Witness actualized from our inward parts (see Rev 3:14b; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*; Lev 21:22).

The Witness of the Cross is an *on-line functional* Witness meant to enable us to *actually live* by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2) in a reality that *actually* sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death. The actuality of being increasingly set free from the Law Of Sin And Death is the realized actuality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

*In functioning in the Witness we come to know GOD - in CHRIST JESUS* (see John 17:6a,26), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). This fully functional reality is described in Romans 8:2 as the Law Of Life (see also Deut 30:6). In the growing fulfillment of the Law Of Life is the unveiling of the Tree Of Life (see Rev 22:1-2) to the Nations (see Eph 1:22-23). The Law Of Life fulfilled sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death.

Deuteronomy 30:6 describes the Law Of Life as the actuality of loving YHWH with all of our heart and with all of our soul. And, this is a *circumcised* reality unveiled from a heart of flesh (see Deut 10:16; Eze 36:26,25-27; Rom 2:29; Col 2:11).

Our circumcision is described in realities unveiled in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets, that increasingly put no confidence in the

flesh of man (see Phil 3:3). Understand that in the fulfillment of the Law, we have a circumcision that is descriptive of actual functions realized entirely in GOD and from GOD.

## THE LAW OF LIFE

Knowing GOD so as to actually love HIM is a prophetic reality described as the Law Of Life (see Deut 30:6). The Law Of Life is fully unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2). This tells us that creation can only live in the knowledge of GOD, revealed in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. [And, being able to increasingly live in CHRIST JESUS by the HOLY SPIRIT is the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.]

In man, the knowledge of GOD is to be unveiled in a circumcised heart of flesh that actually loves GOD (see Deut 30:6; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Col 2:11).

[This circumcised heart has a witness that knows GOD in an intimacy of actually loving HIM.]

The Law Of Life unveils its actuality from a circumcised heart (see Deut 30:6; Col 2:11a; Rom 2:29) that increasingly puts no confidence in the flesh of man (see Phil 3:3c,3). That is, the Law Of Life is exclusively a spiritual reality of YHWH, unveiled into our heart (see Matt 5:8). We know GOD so as to increasingly live by HIM. The 'no confidence in the flesh of man' position arises from the fact that we are able to live by GOD. The 'no confidence in the flesh of man' position is a reality of being conformed to MASHIAH's death (see Phil 3:10).

The Law Of Life is a spiritual reality of the heart, entirely described in CHRIST JESUS (see Eze 36:26,25-27; John 6:51,53; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) and, unveiled from our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT - in the FATHER's will (see Matt 5:8; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

From this framework in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, the Law Of Life is communicated from the Body Of CHRIST (or, Body Of MASHIAH) into the Nations (see Eph 1:22-23; Rev 21:22-24).

The Law Of Life is designed to actually express the realities of the fulfilled Word that is according to all of YHWH's "I AM" Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB) - unveiled (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:22-27) by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS.

This happens through the Word Of GOD being *explained* in our inward parts as a spiritual revelation, *perfected* and *completed* in a substantive reality fashioned into us (see Ex 32:16). The explanation is manifested in us as a spiritual mystery supernaturally unveiled or revealed into our inward parts - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Col 2:2-3; John 16:13-15).

This communication involves all that the LORD JESUS fulfilled in the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms (see Luke 24:44) in a true and faithful Witness - awaiting perfect and complete communication into the creation - called the Testimony Of JESUS. This fulfilled reality formed in our inward parts, is a Covenant Testament realized in truth (see John 14:6). The Covenant Testament communicated Knows YHWH.

The Covenant Testament realized in truth unveils as a fully functional inward witness.

The Testimony Of JESUS is the basis and framework of a new creation being unfolded in the FATHER's will (see Rev 3:14b; Col 1:15-20; Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-21).

This spiritual communication finds *actual, substantive expression* - in us - through the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS being actually communicated into our inward parts.

The realized fullness of CHRIST JESUS is in effect - *entirely* - a communication perfected and completed into our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT. This communication actualizes our salvation. In this communication actualized, we know GOD.

## **KNOWING GOD**

The Law Of Life gives expression to the complex, Word defined realities *opened* to us (for us) in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Matt 5:17; Rom 8:2). In this complex process that unveils the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS, through realities that are of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled, we come to actually know GOD.

And this knowing is 100% the handiwork of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**). This knowing is 100% of the Flesh of the LAMB manifested in us in a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**; Ex 32:16).

This *knowing* is part and parcel of a living Witness established into our inward parts in the substance of YESHUA's (JESUS') Fullness (see John 1:16-17, **NASB**).

In this *knowing* described through the *revealed* Word (see Mark 4:22; Jer 31:33-34), GOD opens us - from our inward parts - to our destiny in HIM and, by HIM, in the knowledge of HIS will (see Col 1:9-11). The *mystery* of GOD's will opens in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, being unveiled in us (see John 6:44-45; Isa 54:13-14a; Jer 31:33-34), in a witness of steadfastness and patience (see Col 1:9-11).

Knowing GOD is - in its *entirety* - a *revealed* reality (see Mark 4:22; Deut 29:29). This revealed reality is *perfected* and *completed* into us as the exclusive workmanship of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3). YHWH's workmanship unveils in us in steadfastness and patience, reflecting our response to the revealed reality of HIM and, HIS Word being fulfilled in its *appointed* (kairos) time.

This *revealed* reality is *made* increasingly alive from the *witness*, opened *by* GOD within us, from the point when we were born again (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, **NKJV**; John 3:33,27,3,5). This witness unveils in a growing *confidence* in YHWH, by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS.



*This confidence (bupostasis - see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV) is unveiled and developed in steadfastness and patience. This steadfastness and patience is a witness that acknowledges GOD.*

## THE INWARD WITNESS

The *inward witness* is a Word defined witness that *bears* (as noted in Romans 10:17, KJV/NKJV) and *sees* (see Matt 5:8) through a living hope that anchors us behind the veil (see Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3) in a potential continuum (see Ps 15:1-2). The *inward witness* when focussed in GOD through a growing hope, becomes a living and growing evidence of GOD, formed within us, through the *substance* of *true faith* (see Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV; 11:6) *realized*.

The substance of *true* faith is fashioned into our inward parts by JESUS, the *Author* and *Finisher* of *our* faith (see Heb 12:2a). WHO, in this process, concurrently mediates the New Covenant (see Heb 9:15a,c) into the tablets of our heart (see 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) *in realities - perfectly and completely - conformed by substance to HIS faith and HIS love for us* (see 1 Tim 1:14).

*Revelation knowledge is thus fully conformed to the Testimony Of JESUS* (see Col 2:2-3). The Testimony Of JESUS is a living expression of HIS faith and HIS love awaiting *true* and *faithful* communication into our inward parts in the substance of HIS Fullness. The Testimony Of JESUS is *fully described* in *HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life* (see John 6:63) communicating HIS Faith and HIS Love for us, into us (see 1 Tim 1:14). In the Testimony Of JESUS awaiting true and faithful communication, the LORD JESUS is the Mediator of the New Covenant into our inward parts (see Heb 9:15a; 8:6).

The New Covenant is in the Blood (see Luke 22:20; Heb 9:14). And, the Blood is part and parcel of the inward witness. Hebrews 13:20-21 tells us that in the reality of the Witness of the *Blood, we are equipped - by Oath of Covenant* (see Heb 7:22,28) realized in our inward parts (see Ex 32:16) - to serve YHWH.

Our heart opens in a functional reality in substance, specific to HIS call

upon our lives (see Eph 1:17-19a). The call is activated as the LORD JESUS comes alive to us by the SPIRIT through the communicative medium of the inward witness (see 1 John 5:6, NKJV). The call is HIS call unveiled through HIS true and faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b).

The communicative medium of the inward witness is activated through hope and functions in the realities of faith, righteousness and love, increasingly developed in holiness unto YHWH.

From hope is unveiled the substance of faith (see Heb 11:1, NKJV). In the substance of faith is unveiled the Righteousness Of YHWH - what YHWH has accomplished and is continuing to accomplish in our inward parts (see Ex 32:16). In the reality of HIS Righteousness unveiled in our inward parts (see 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV), we come alive to HIS awesome love. As we love HIM, we come to realize the all-encompassing necessity of being holy unto HIM.

In this growing substance (hupostasis) of faith, righteousness and love released from the reality of our hope on HIM, we are purified even as HE is pure (see 1 John 3:3) - in the substance (hupostasis) of HIS Fullness manifested into us, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 1:16-17). This reality is a growing manifestation of the actual fulfillment of the Law (see Matt 5:48; Gal 5:22-23) - in perfection.

We need to fully understand (see Prov 9:10b, NASB) that our inward witness has both substance and reality. This substantive reality actually knows the HOLY ONE!

The inward witness is a spiritual mystery of the actuality of CHRIST being formed in us (see Gal 4:19; Col 2:3) and being made manifest from us, by the SPIRIT - in a reality fashioned in substance - in the Name of the LORD JESUS (YHWH YESHUA). From our inward parts we are enabled to actually do all things in word and deed - perfectly (see Matt 5:48) - in the Name of the LORD JESUS, as noted in Colossians 3:17.

We are in effect being saved so that we can actually do all things in

word and deed in the Name of the LORD JESUS!

The actuality of this witness is *tangible* and fully functional in the dimensions of thought, word and deed. This tangibility is *reality defined in the substance of the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS*.

As we stated earlier, in prophetic terms, the inward witness is part and parcel of the unveiling of the Tree Of Life, the growing actuality of true life. And, this inward state of the Tree Of Life is in complete opposition to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that unveils the worldly system of thought (and nature), that we possess from the world system - in our sinful flesh.

The substance of faith that knows YHWH is realized - entirely - in and from CHRIST JESUS (see 1 Tim 1:14; 2 Peter 1:1b); because, there is no other conduit for the tangible and abiding revelation of the “I AM” of YHWH (see Col 2:9, KJV; John 17:6a,26). This conduit of *substance* in and from MASHIAH YESHUA is the exclusive means for the communication of Truth (see John 14:6).

The inward witness is exclusively the workmanship of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3; 1 John 5:10a). This inward witness is a living and growing *reality in substance*. This reality in *substance* (hupostasis) is fully molded and fashioned in WHO GOD IS and, in all THAT GOD IS - even as CHRIST JESUS is revealed and explained to us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

## **THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST JESUS**

The WORD was made Flesh (see John 1:14) to enable us - in and by HIS Spirit communicated (see John 3:34; Rev 19:10c) - to *possess* a fully enabled life giving *actuality* of GOD (see Eze 44:28). The fully enabled actuality of GOD is brought into our inward parts, in and through HIS Fullness realized (see John 1:16-17; Col 1:19) as a living inward witness (see 1 John 5:6, NKJV).

HIS Fullness is “realized” - in us - in the *substance* (Greek: *hupostasis*) of faith (*authored* and *perfected* by CHRIST JESUS - Heb

12:2a; 1 Tim 1:14) and, fashioned into us, as the exclusive workmanship of GOD (see Ex 32:16).

In this reality the LORD JESUS is the Mediator of the New Covenant in our inward parts on an on-line basis (see Heb 8:6-11; 1 John 5:6, NKJV; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3-6, KJV/NKJV) brought forth by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

[HE also functions as the Apostle and High Priest of our confession (see Heb 3:1-2a,6). In this reality HE ever lives to make intercession for the inadequacies of our confession via the witness HE has made alive in us (see Heb 7:25) by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In this reality of functioning as the Apostle and High Priest of *our confession*, is described the continuing actuality of HIS amazing love for us.

In this reality of functioning as the Apostle and High Priest of *our confession*, is described the living and growing actuality of a Body that is finding itself as it draws *all* life from its HEAD (see Eph 4:15).]

## THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS

The actuality of GOD is being unveiled - in us, *in* and *from* the *Testimony Of JESUS* (see John 17:6a,26). Please understand that it is the Testimony Of JESUS that is being revealed within us (see Ex 25:16; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) as a living and growing inward witness (see 1 John 5:10a,6). The inward witness is simply the (HOLY SPIRIT) quickened witness of the Testimony Of JESUS realized and actualized in our inward parts.

The inward witness is exclusively designed in the *substance* of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17, NASB).

We are in effect being created in CHRIST JESUS *in the substance of HIS Fullness* that is prophetically addressed as HIS Flesh (see Eph 2:10,15; John 6:51,53,63; Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV).

The “I AM” actuality of GOD being opened to our inward witness is

life ["I AM The Life" unveiled]. HIS Life is being *unveiled in empowered terms* within us (see Eph 3:20,16-20).

And, this "I AM" actuality of GOD unveiled becomes the "Tree Of Life" of our *salvation realized* (or, *actualized*) through the witness being fashioned and nurtured in us by the HOLY SPIRIT, in JESUS Name.

In this "I AM" revelation being manifested into us as our inward witness, GOD's Name is prophetically addressed as the *Memorial-Name* (see Ex 3:15c, NASB).

The Memorial-Name unveiled is a growing "I AM" Tree Of Life alive in us. The root of this Tree is prophetically addressed as *the Root Of David* (see Rev 22:16).

And the correct rooting of the Tree Of Life unveils us as *the Offspring Of David* (see Ps 132:11-12; Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV; Luke 24:44) in the *image* and *fullness* of CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:29; John 1:16-17). Please understand this awesome destiny in the context of Psalm 132:11-12 and Ephesians 5:30 (KJV/NKJV) and Isaiah 9:6-7.

This *living Memorial* (see John 17:6a,26) - in remembrance (see Luke 22:19-20; John 1:16-17) - unveils from the *inward witness* being nurtured in our inward parts (see 1 John 5:10a) in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17; 1 John 5:6; John 17:6a,26).

This Memorial is a living and growing *substantive reality* unveiled by the SPIRIT, in the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS, in the FATHER's will.

The "I AM" actuality of GOD, opened to us in the "I AM" of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:9, KJV), grows in us to reveal what GOD means to accomplish in us and through us in HIS "I AM" Fullness *explained* (see Eph 3:19; John 1:18, NASB).

This *supernatural* explanation (see Ex 25:16; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) enables us to *know* YHWH. From John 1:18 (NASB+KJV) we understand that this explanation is exclusive to the *only* begotten SON.

This explanation is a supernatural process in the substance (Greek: hypostasis) of the Flesh of the SON (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

This “explanation” is in its entirety a revelation (see Mark 4:22; Deut 29:29) from the Word, *perfected* and *completed into us* in CHRIST JESUS - by the HOLY SPIRIT. And, in this process a new creation is being unveiled (see Eph 2:10,15).

This revelation - being perfected and completed into us - enables us to see YHWH in HIS “I AM” Fullness, unveiled in the SON by the HOLY SPIRIT.

All this is a spiritual reality that unveils in the prophetic reality described as the Tree Of Life. The Tree Of Life is simply the substantive reality of “I AM the Life” being unveiled and perfected and completed in us.

## **THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS FULFILLED**

All GOD means to accomplish in us and through us is described in Word defined realities.

These Word defined realities will be described *into us* in accordance to the *fulfillment* of the Law and the Prophets in CHRIST JESUS (see Matt 5:17) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

All of the promises of YHWH are premised on the *fulfillment* of the Law (see Deut 30:6; 6:4-6; Matt 5:17-19; 7:21-23) and, are an unveiling in the actuality of the fulfillment of the Prophets (see Rev 19:10c). See also Matthew 5:18 in the context of Luke 24:44-45.

The Law and the Prophets *fulfilled* are *realities* in GOD and by GOD, unveiled into us, in CHRIST JESUS *by grace upon grace*, in the ‘dimensions’ of the MASTER’s Fullness (see John 1:16-17, NASB) so that no one should boast (see Eph 2:4-10).

Realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled, are realities in which we can live, move and have our being - in YHWH - in fully



*functional* terms. And, this happens simply because the Law and the Prophets fulfilled, is a functional reality in *substance*, unveiled in our inward parts in the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS.

And, the Word fulfilled is the actuality of grace realized (see Acts 20:32) and ultimately possessed in the “I AM” of YHWH communicated in CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17; Eze 44:28; John 17:6a,26).

## THE PASSOVER REALIZED

In this *fulfilled reality* being unveiled to our inward parts, a fully functional Passover (defined in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets) is being actualized from the witness made alive in us by GOD (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Gen 22:14; Heb 6:19). The Passover is defined in the specifics of the Covenant Testament actualized in the tablets of our heart (see Ex 32:16; Ps 24:3-4).

*Our inward witness enters this Passover by a living and, fully functional remembrance* - built in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT - nurtured, in a growing hope (see Heb 6:19; Ps 24:3-4) fashioned, through the fulfilled realities of the Law (see Deut 30:6; 6:4-6) and the Prophets (see Rev 19:10c) in CHRIST JESUS.

This *remembrance* is a reality in substance manifested in *fully functional terms* (see Heb 13:20-21; 12:24) into us. Remembrance is a *fully enabled* functionality (see John 15:8,16).

This book has been written to explain the meaning and development of the inward witness through the *substance* of CHRIST JESUS that will explain the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets through actual communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, through fulfilled realities described in HIS faith and HIS love.

This inward reality will in turn enable us to actually know GOD, because this inward state will be entirely unveiled in the Spirit and Life *substance* of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63; 1:16-17; Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17) in the fully functional terms of the revealed Word

fashioned into us. The substance communicated through HIS Spirit and Life is of HIS faith and HIS love.

### INTIMACY AND FUNCTION

What all this points to is that in the Fullness Of JESUS CHRIST, *our LORD* and *our BELOVED*, we are *each* being enabled to discover the “I AM” of GOD in an actual, growing intimacy manifested in substance. This intimacy knows GOD and enables growing function in HIS grace actualized in substance perfected and completed into us.

This intimacy is potentially fully functional; functional, in accordance with realities in substance defined in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Fullness given to us - as grace upon grace (see John 1:16-17, NASB/KJV/NKJV).

As we function by YHWH, we come to *know* YHWH. This functionality is the Law Of Life unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT Of Life (see Rom 8:2).

This functionality is entirely defined in the fulfillment of the Scriptures being actually manifested *into our inward parts* (see Jer 31:33-34; 1:11-12). [We will develop this subject in Book II.]

This functional intimacy is being carefully described by the Finger Of GOD into us (see Ex 31:18; 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3, NKJV) in the tablets of our heart.

### LIVING IN JESUS NAME

What is described into us is unveiled as the living witness of CHRIST JESUS, made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT. In this witness we live in GOD and by GOD (see John 17:26c; 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV; Jer 31:31-34) in JESUS Name (see John 15:7-8; 16:23-27).

Hence, the essential invitation in Scripture, to discover the reality of <u>doing all things</u> in the Name of the LORD JESUS (see John 14:12-14; 16:22-26; Col 3:17).
---

This reality of doing *all* things in the Name of the LORD JESUS is only possible through HIS Witness (see 1 John 5:6, NKJV) unveiled in Blood, Water and Spirit from HIS sacrifice for us.

Blood, Water and Spirit are prophetic realities released from the cross for us (see John 19:30,34).

Blood, Water and Spirit are living prophetic expressions of the Testimony Of JESUS unveiled by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

### THE WITNESS IS DESCRIBED THROUGH THE FULFILLED WORD

Blood, Water and Spirit are living realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Matt 5:17) and, unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT as *true* Life (see Heb 9:14; John 16:13-15).

Our inward witness unveils by the HOLY SPIRIT, according to the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS. The fulfilled realities of the Law and the Prophets are entirely described in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA and, they are entirely defined in HIS faith and HIS love (see Col 1:19-20).

[Also please understand that the fulfilled realities of the Law are on an entirely higher plane of reality than that of the Letter of the Law. This is graphically seen through circumcision. Circumcision under the Law is entirely different from circumcision by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 2:29) that results in us having no confidence in the flesh of man (see Phil 3:3c).]

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets are being revealed and opened in us as a fulfilled reality in GOD, that is sustained *in HIM* and *by HIM* in the riches of *HIS grace* given to us in the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA (see 1 Tim 1:14).

The unveiling of YHWH through the faith of MASHIAH YESHUA, enables us to come to actually know HIM as we come alive to HIM in the realities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Jer 31:33-34).

And, as we come to know GOD, we come to actually love HIM.

In this sense we must understand that it would be impossible to love GOD without actually knowing HIM.

To actually know and love YHWH is the essential reality (and basis) of the fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 6:4-6; 30:6) and the Prophets (see Jer 31:33-34).

Our inward witness is designed to actually realize all that CHRIST JESUS fulfilled for us (see Luke 24:44-45; Eze 44:28) *in order to enable the realities in substance of the Scripture*, to be unveiled as living and growing realities within us and, through us into the Nations (see Eph 1:22-23).

In this witness realized and fashioned within us in the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS, through the Word *revealed into our inward parts*, we are each being *fully enabled* to learn to live in GOD and by GOD.

Learning to live and function in GOD and by GOD enables us to actually *know* HIM (see Jer 31:34,31-34).

Learning to live and function in GOD and by GOD in the true knowledge of HIM, is the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

The Law fulfilled loves GOD (see Deut 30:6; 6:4-6) and loves our neighbour (see Rom 13:8,10; John 17:22,26). And, the Prophets fulfilled, knows GOD (see Jer 31:33-34; Isa 64:13,10) so as to be able to do *all* things by GOD (see Phil 4:13; 1 John 4:9).

Living in GOD and living by GOD is enabled through realities described in the Law and the Prophets - *fulfilled by CHRIST JESUS*.

These realities are brought alive into us as a realization of *HIS Fullness* (see John 1:16-17; Luke 24:44) given to us in a reality of truth and grace actualized in our inward parts.

## THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS

HIS Fullness is described into us by the revealed Word, in a prophetic reality called the **Testimony Of JESUS** (see Rev 19:10c; Ex 25:16,21-22; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) that unveils the *Spirit* Of Prophecy.

The *Spirit* Of CHRIST is the *Spirit* Of Prophecy (see John 6:63) that enables GOD's Word to be fulfilled in us and through us - *in fully enabled terms*.

The LORD JESUS describes HIS Testimony as "MY Words" (see John 6:63; Luke 21:33; 24:44-45). "MY Words" describe the Word Of GOD unveiled in HIS Spirit and HIS Life by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 3:34; 6:63; 16:13-15).

This is the exclusive means by which truth is manifested - "I AM The Truth!" This reality of truth unveils in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets communicated through HIS Spirit and Life and explained through HIS faith and HIS love.

The New Testament explains this reality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled and unveiled in us as the Testimony Of JESUS (see Luke 24:44; Matt 5:17-19).

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets open in us as *realized functions* defined in CHRIST JESUS and, brought to life in and from our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT. The realized functions of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled are entirely conformed to the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA. They unveil in us in the substance of HIS Fullness.

This inward functional state is unveiled in accordance with the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2). This is the Law Of Life fulfilled (see Deut 30:6) by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. This is salvation actualized in what we *actually* do in thought, word and deed in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT!

And, what we actually do in thought, word and deed is meant to be entirely YHWH's workmanship (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24; 2 Cor 5:17; 2 Cor 5:21) entirely conformed to MASHIAH YESHUA!

In these realized functions, defined in CHRIST JESUS and brought alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT, we come to know GOD in Word defined realities fashioned - in the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA - into our inward parts by the Finger Of GOD.

We will explain these functions in this book. John 3:21 speaks of this functional reality (which unveils our deeds) as being wrought in GOD (see also Ex 32:16). All that is wrought in GOD is described in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA, being unveiled in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love.

## THE HANDIWORK OF GOD

The inward reality of function, realized in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT, is exclusively the workmanship of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3) and, is a reality in substance (Greek: hupostasis) fashioned - prophetically (see Isa 54:13) - in revelation knowledge (see 2 Peter 1:2-4a; Mark 4:22).

The "I AM" of GOD - unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT - will become the evidence in which our heart, soul, mind and strength will find their substance and totality of expression as life eternal (see Deut 6:4-6; 30:6; John 17:3).

In CHRIST JESUS, in and by HIS Fullness realized (see John 1:16-17) we will come to realize the realities of the Law and Prophets fulfilled by HIM (see Matt 5:17), through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, unveiled into us in the conduits of HIS faith and HIS love (see 1 Tim 1:14).

The realization of the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS is - exclusively - a communication undertaken by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

MASHIAH YESHUA's (CHRIST JESUS') Spirit and Life are



communicated into us from HIS eternal sacrifice in the Eternal SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14; 13:20-21); brought into us, in the realities of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14)!

HIS faith and HIS love for us explain the realities of GOD's Word - in Truth - into us in actual substance communicated (the flesh of the SON Of MAN as noted in John 6:53).

In this process HE mediates the New Covenant into our inward parts in the substance of HIS Fullness, by the HOLY SPIRIT. In this New Covenant, we grow as the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA is perfected and completed into us.

The actuality of HIS Fullness received and realized, is an inward construct of the Word, *explained* in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63).

The explanation is *entirely supernatural* being a release of the Wisdom, the Knowledge and the Understanding that are *in* (and *of*) CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:2-3).

The growing actuality of HIS Fullness - explained into our inward parts (in the substance of HIS Fullness) - becomes the growing evidence of "I AM" unveiled in our inward parts.

This reality is the prophetic of the "I AM" Tree Of Life being unveiled in increasingly fulfilled terms.

What is unveiled in HIS Nature in our inward parts fulfills the Law, by bringing forth in us a new nature. This is a reality in substance described in 2 Peter 1:3-4, as becoming actual partakers of the Divine Nature. And, this is a reality in substance unveiled into us in CHRIST JESUS Fullness (see John 1:16-17).

This reality in substance is called the Knowledge Of MASHIAH YESHUA (see 2 Peter 1:3; Isa 53:11b). It is the communicative manifestation of HIS Flesh that knows YHWH. In HIS Flesh is the substance for a new creation (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:15).

## UNVEILING THE *SPIRIT* OF PROPHECY

The fulfillment of the Prophets unveils in the evidence of "I AM" communicated in CHRIST's (or, MASHIAH's) *Spirit*. HIS Spirit clothes our inward parts in a *fatness* (see Lev 3:3-4,16c; Gal 3:27) and, enables the realization of the Prophets (see Rev 19:10c) - as *an anointed state of being* in which we are able to function in the anointings unveiled in MASHIAH YESHUA by the HOLY SPIRIT.

GOD is *Jealous* for YESHUA's Spirit because YESHUA's Spirit unveils the Name Of GOD (see *James 4:5, NASB*; Ex 34:14). And, in the potentials of this fulfilled reality, YHWH is *extremely jealous* for Jerusalem and Zion (see Zech 1:14; Rev 21:9-11; 1 Cor 3:16-17)!

The anointings unveil through a prophetic calendar of fulfillment specific to *HIS call* upon our lives (see Eph 1:17-18).

This calendar of fulfillment is in accordance to the Testimony Of JESUS (YESHUA in Aramaic) *realized*. The Testimony Of YESHUA releases the Spirit Of Prophecy which will enable the realities of GOD's promises into us and into our ministries - into the Nations.

The anointings are called the Spirit Of Prophecy that unveil the anointed realities of the Spirit Of CHRIST into us and through us (see Isa 11:2; Rev 5:6; Eph 1:22-23).

The Spirit Of Prophecy *enables* the fulfillment of the Prophets in us and amongst us and, through us into the Nations (see Rev 21:22 - 22:5). *The Spirit Of Prophecy is a fully functional manifestation of the Prophets.*

The Spirit Of Prophecy is the Spirit of HIS Fullness consecrated before the FATHER in the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:3-4) for our eternal well being, being realized (see John 6:63; 1:16-17). This realization is CHRIST formed in us (see Gal 4:19) in a *fatness* that covers or clothes our inward parts substantively (see Lev 3:3-4,16c; James 4:5, *NASB*).

In this process HIS “I AM” evidence is being established in us through an *intimacy* (realized in CHRIST JESUS) which, is being brought to life in us - functionally - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). [We will develop the realities of function in Book II of Knowing GOD.]

This intimacy is realized in the witness being made alive in us in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Fullness given to us (see John 1:16; 1 John 5:6, NKJV). This intimacy also has its sensory dimensions perfected and completed through the Word Of Righteousness (see Heb 5:13-14; 2 Cor 5:21; Ex 28:29-30) communicated into our inward parts.

The *intimacy* in CHRIST JESUS unveils, in and from HIS Fullness, described and communicated in the faith and love of our BELOVED for us.

HIS faith and HIS love for us are spiritual conduits of a reality in substance in HIS “I AM” Witness that, actually explains HIS Fullness into us (see Col 2:2-3). This reality when realized unveils the actualities of our salvation in our inward parts - in HIS Name!

We enter the reality of being able to *actually* do all things through CHRIST JESUS.

This Witness that manifests our salvation is revealed in the PERSON and Nature of “JESUS” or, “YESHUA”; which manifests the actuality that “YHWH Saves” (see 1 John 5:6, KJV/NKJV)!

In “JESUS” is revealed - in substance - an intimacy in which we come to know GOD in HIS “I AM” PERSON and Nature, and this realized actuality saves us in HIS Power (see Ps 54:1).

The intimacy is established in fully functional terms, *realized* from HIS “I AM” revealed, as we learn to function in HIM and by HIM.

We can understand this when we realize that YHWH saves us - in actual functional terms - by HIS Name unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see Ps 54:1; John 17:6a,26).

## **THE PASSOVER UNVEILS IN A CONTEMPLATIVE REALIZATION**

The “I AM” actuality in CHRIST JESUS, is *a contemplative realization by revelation* (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22-25; John 1:18, NASB) that is being fashioned in unique personal terms within each one of us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). This reality in substance unveils a new creation (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17) from our inward parts (see 2 Cor 4:16).

In this *creative process* a **Passover** into the Kingdom Of GOD is being *actualized* from our inward parts (see Eph 2:10; Luke 22:15-16). This actuality unveils in a functional witness in us.

**In this Passover** our inward witness becomes more and more alive to the realities of the Kingdom Of GOD (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2). The Passover makes us increasingly alive to GOD and, also makes us increasingly alive in GOD and through GOD.

The intimacy unveils and develops as we increasingly come to live in HIM and, to live by HIM through all that we realize from HIS Words, that communicate HIS Spirit and HIS Life into us (see John 6:63; 17:7a,8a). And, this growing intimacy is the witness to the reality of a growing Passover realized. In this *realization* (*Passover*) we come to know HIM.

***This is life realized through GOD, in all that HE has provided for us in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.***

True life only finds meaning in the GOD WHOM we know. And, true life only finds meaning from, and according to, the “I AM” of the LORD WHOM we know. This *realization* is an *actuality* by which we come to *know* that GOD is life, in actual functional terms, alive in and from the witness that GOD is *perfecting* and *completing* in our inward parts.

This realization is a growing Passover. ***And, the level of our Passover reality is fully dependent on how we know GOD*** (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Gen 22:14; 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16).

We come to discover true life as we come to know GOD in HIS “I AM”. HIS “I AM” is being supernaturally explained (by divine revelation - see Mark 4:22-25; John 16:13-15) through CHRIST JESUS revealed (see Eph 1:17-18) into our inward parts.

In this process GOD’s Name is being revealed as a living Memorial opened in a living witness in each one of us (see Ex 3:13-15; John 17:6a,26). This Memorial unveils in a growing Passover actualized in our inward parts.

## **THE PASSOVER UNVEILS US AS LIVING TABERNACLES**

The LORD JESUS expressed the awesome functional reality of the Passover realized in the “I AM” of HIS Name, in seven “I AM” statements recorded in the Gospel Of John.

These seven statements (where seven depicts perfection) are declarations of the actualities of HIS “I AM” that actually manifest (perfect and complete) the Passover continuum into the Kingdom Of GOD. The Passover manifests in actual functions that unveil through our inwardly realized position in the Mount Of YHWH (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; 1 Kgs 17:1).

We are each called to fully *realize* (understand and take possession of) and, *actualize* these seven “I AM” declarations from our inward witness, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). HIS “I AM” unveils as Bread that feeds us in the substance of HIS Fullness (see John 6:48,51,53,63) - the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy (see Lev 21:22).

HIS “I AM” unfolds as Light that becomes in us the Light Of Life (see John 8:12) that makes us Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19) in the radiance of the Sun Of Righteousness (see Mal 4:2). HIS “I AM” opens as the Door through WHOM we function (see John 10:9; Rev 3:7-8) in the Light of the Knowledge, Wisdom and Understanding that unveils from the Bright Morning Star (see Col 2:2-3).

HIS “I AM” unveils as a communion in intimacy with the Shepherd WHO leads us into every facet of the Covenant Names Of YHWH (see John 10:11,14; Ps 23), in the Voice of HIS Rhema Word (see John 17:8a,7a). In this growing actuality we come alive to the LORD and BELOVED WHO empowers our state of being in the power of HIS resurrection so that we can live by “I AM” (see John 11:25-26).

And, in this “I AM” empowered inward reality we come alive to the living ONE WHO exclusively becomes to us (from our inward parts): “the Way, the Truth, the Life” (see John 14:6). HE becomes to us the True Vine of our fruitfulness in HIM, by HIM and through HIM (see John 15:1,4-5,16).

These seven “I AM” proclamations are *entirely prophetic* and *describe the actuality of a Passover* that will enable each one of us to be *tabernacled* - functionally - in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Ps 91:1; 15:1-2). And, *enable* each one of us to actually function from this position through the witness alive from within us.

We can understand this from 1 Kings 17:1; 18:1,15,36-39; 2 Kings 1:9-10; 2:12-14; 3:14-15 in the context and reality of the Prophets having been fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS and, being made alive to us in fulfilled terms by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:14,13-15).

The Passover increasingly actualized through our inward witness, is the growing, eternal prophetic fulfillment of the Feast Of The Tabernacles (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Rev 21:3,9-11,22-24).

The Passover actualized, is the reality of the Old Testament calendar of the Feasts observed under the Law, being actually made alive and fulfilled in us and amongst us in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 5:7-8). The fulfillment of the Law being unveiled in a growing position of being tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Ps 91:1; 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

{Please understand that the reality of the Law fulfilled is entirely on a higher spiritual plane of reality as compared to the Law of the feasts.}

It is crucial to understand that this spiritual reality of being tabernacled in GOD is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

Being tabernacled in the Mount Of The LORD (YHWH) is a *reality* (see Gen 22:14, NKJV+NASB) of being overshadowed by the ALMIGHTY (see Ps 91:1). The reality being unveiled from our inward witness (see Gen 17:1-2,11,13b; Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29) by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3)! See also 1 Corinthians 2:9-10,11-14.

This growing inward reality that unveils our Passover into the Mount Of The LORD is a *continuum* in the “I AM” of GOD – forever (see Gen 22:14; Ex 3:15c,13-15; Eze 44:28)! AMEN (see Rev 3:14b)!

This Passover unveils GOD’s provision for us in the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14) - in realities *exclusively* described in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Gen 14:18; Heb 7:12,16,22,28) and expressed through HIS faith and love.

### **RECEIVING THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD**

The growing continuum in “I AM” is the realized actuality called the *knowledge* of GOD (see John 17:3; 2 Peter 1:2-4; Col 1:9-11). The *knowledge of GOD* is meant to establish the *actuality* of “I AM” in our heart and mind (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2) in a living witness - of the Memorial-Name - that enables us to actually live in HIM and by HIM.

This actuality of “I AM” is the true and highest form of GOD’s provision - the Hidden Manna of HIS Name (see Rev 2:17; Heb 9:3-4; 2 Sam 6:2).

In this steadily unfolding actuality of “I AM” we come to function in and by GOD. HE actually becomes the Way, the Truth and, the Life, *in fully functional terms*. And, we come to know HIM through this fulfillment.

I pray that the HOLY SPIRIT will open this awesome and exciting adventure, of knowing GOD, to you in new light (see James 1:17-18).

*In HIS Light unveiled (see 2 Cor 4:6-7), in the realities described in accordance to the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets!*

In this growing fulfillment, we are each to hallow our FATHER. Hallowing our FATHER is an *actualized reality* of HIS Majesty alive in our inward witness by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS.

This expression of hallowing GOD is an *attitude* that GOD opens (perfects and completes) into our witness, by the Word that unfolds with an *understanding that knows GOD* (see Prov 9:10b, NASB; Isa 66:2). This understanding establishes and fulfills the Knowledge Of GOD in a functional status of a Passover realized in HIM and by HIM.

[Please understand that in this Passover, the Kingdom Of GOD replaces the “Egypt” of the world system that imprisons us and enslaves us.

This Passover opens the Tree Of Life to our reality and, in this process the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, that we all possess with our self denominated intellect, withers away. In this process our inward parts are circumcised so that we come to have no confidence in the flesh of man (see John 5:19,30a; Phil 3:3).]

Revelation knowledge is a reality in which we come to tremble (in awe) at HIS Word (see Isa 66:2). This awe comes as we actually *begin* to see HIS “I AM” in the Word revealed and fulfilled from our inward parts (see Ps 138:2c, NASB; Eph 3:19-21; Ex 3:15) and through our lives through the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA perfected and completed into us.

We are here describing the actuality of the Word that unveils according to all of HIS Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB; Mark 4:22,24-25,20).

Hidden in the actuality of this realm of the Word is a phenomenal, supernatural growth process (see Mark 4:20,27c-28a) that we are called to *realize in a growing state of rest* (see Ps 46:10; Heb 4:9-10) that is the fulfillment of the Sabbath in our inward parts.



[This inward Sabbath rest fashioned into our inward witness is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. The inward Sabbath rest is a fully functional state of rest (see 2 Chron 6:41). And, this rest is a continuum of growth in the peace that passeth all understanding (see Isa 54:10-13).]

Please understand that this astonishing reality exists only in the actual substance of the Word unveiled by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS.

And so, please do not be put off by the repeated references to Scripture throughout this book. Because they are there to open this supernatural growth process into our inward parts through the substance of the Word unveiled by the SPIRIT, into each of our inward parts, in CHRIST JESUS. AMEN!

Each chapter of this book has been written in ‘repetitive fashion’ to facilitate the contemplative communication of the Word Of GOD.

It is important to understand that all of the spiritual realities of the inward witness only unveil in the actual substance of the Word that is unveiled in us.

The Word of the WORD must become the flesh of our heart (see Eze 36:25-27).

In this book, you will find Scripture references throughout most paragraphs. The reason is to enable the realization of the substantive thought form through the Word Of GOD rather than in the construct of the words in this book. Please read Exodus 32:16 to understand this clearly.

There are no substitutes for the written Word Of GOD being communicated into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER’s Will.

And, this is because GOD’s Word revealed is *eternal* in its substance and, is in effect potentially *limitless* when realized in the “I AM” of YHWH (see Deut 29:29; John 16:13-15).

Such an actuality exists only in the Word brought to us by the SPIRIT in revelation knowledge that unveils the Tree of Life.

Also, do not be put off by the seemingly repetitive nature of the revelations in this book because this is a process of laying-forth by the SPIRIT, the substantive realities of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS!

This book is meant to be read *contemplatively in and through the Word Of GOD, by the HOLY SPIRIT* - in the Name of YHWH YESHUA (LORD JESUS).

In revelation knowledge, the *transcendence* of YHWH is increasingly explained into our inward parts as the *Light Of Life* (see John 8:12).

The *transcendence* of YHWH, increasingly realized in our inward parts unveils us as Morning Stars, in the image and fullness of the Bright Morning Star. In HIS Light we see light (see Ps 36:9).

In this Light we can stand before YHWH *at the speed of thought* (see 1 Kgs 17:1; *John 11:41-42*)!

## **GOD'S *PROVISION* IN THE FAITH AND LOVE OF CHRIST JESUS**

We cannot come to know GOD unless *HIS righteousness* is unveiled into us, *in the actual substance of the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS for us*.

*The faith and love of CHRIST JESUS*, for us, is an *actuality* communicated into us by the HOLY SPIRIT. This is a communication of “MY Words” in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63).

*The faith and love of CHRIST JESUS explains the eternal and abiding realities of the Word Of GOD to us as “MY Words”* (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44; 21:33).

This explanation is not of the intellect of man but is entirely of the knowledge, wisdom and understanding found in the LORD JESUS

CHRIST HIMSELF (see Col 2:2-3). It is in this communication of the Word as “MY Words”, explained in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, that we are enabled to actually know GOD. It is this actuality of knowing GOD that this book seeks to unveil in JESUS Name.

Please ask the FATHER for the HOLY SPIRIT (see Luke 11:13,9-10), so that, this revelation will unveil to your heart from the Word Of GOD referenced. This revelation will *never* open to the intellect of man. *It will only open to the heart of a child* (see Matt 18:2-4; Luke 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV) - as revelation knowledge - in a Word Construct fashioned in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER’s will. AMEN!

We all know how to read the Word with our intellect. This book proposes a learning process through the heart, from the prophetic dimensions of the Tree Of Life, unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. This book proposes a learning process that unveils through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in the actual substance and reality of HIS faith and HIS love for us. AMEN!

Please be reminded that this Synopsis has been written to enable a concise review of the subject of Knowing GOD through the major Scripture references pointed to in this book. It is our prayer that you will take time to receive and apply - by the SPIRIT - the Scripture to your life and ministry. YHWH creates with HIS Word unveiled to our inward parts in MASHIAH YESHUA.

YHWH Bless,

James Niles  
Ephphatha Ministries  
Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia  
May 2001

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**BOOK I**

<p><b>PART I - UNDERSTANDING OUR DESIGN IN GOD</b></p>
--

- GOD Has Designed Us So That  
We Each Come To Know HIM
- GOD's Purpose Is That We Each Come To Love HIM  
Even As We Learn To Function In HIM

Chapter 1

**The "I AM" Of GOD**

Pg 49

Chapter 2

**"I AM" Revealed**

Pg 73

Chapter 3

**The Passover**

Pg 109

Chapter 4

**Coming Alive To GOD**

Pg 119

Chapter 5

**The Power That Works Within Us**

Pg 137

Chapter 6

**The Kingdom Of GOD**

Pg 157

## **PART II - KNOWING GOD THROUGH THE REVEALED WORD**

- GOD Creates Our Inward State Through  
The Prophetic Word Revealed
- The Prophetic Word Unveils In The Substance  
Of CHRIST JESUS Fullness
- The Word Is Perfected And Completed Into Us To Unveil A New  
Creation That Knows YHWH

### Chapter 7

#### **The Inward Construct**

Pg 171

### Chapter 8

#### **Being Enabled To Enter GOD's Kingdom**

Pg 189

### Chapter 9

#### **A Functional State In The Word**

Pg 203

### Chapter 10

#### **Covenant - The Word Communicated**

Pg 211

### Chapter 11

#### **The Law And The Prophets Fulfilled**

Pg 219

### Chapter 12

#### **The Prophetic Of The Morning Star**

Pg 241

## **PART III - THE ACTUALITY OF COMMUNING WITH YHWH**

- How YHWH Enables Us To Commune With HIM
- Understanding The Inward Witness In The Substance And Reality  
Of The Testimony Of JESUS

### Chapter 13

#### **Understanding The Testimony Of JESUS**

Pg 255

### Chapter 14

#### **The Actuality Of Blood Covenant**

Pg 283

### Chapter 15

#### **Being Alive By HIM**

Pg 299

### Chapter 16

#### **“I AM ... WHO ... THAT ... I AM”**

Pg 331

### Chapter 17

#### **The Inward Witness**

Pg 343

### Chapter 18

#### **How Scripture Explains The Inward Witness**

Pg 357

PART I

---

UNDERSTANDING OUR  
DESIGN IN GOD





# The “I AM” Of GOD

**T**he Name Of GOD - YHWH (see Ex 6:3) - is “I AM WHO I AM ... I AM THAT I AM” (see Ex 3:14, NASB + KJV). On the basis of YHWH’s “I AM” Name and its *revelation*, the Bible is called a *Testament*. And, in the fundamental reality of being YHWH’s “I AM” Testament, the Bible is the written Word Of GOD designed to unveil the *reality* and *actuality* of GOD!

Given that Scripture is fundamentally YHWH’s Testimony, it necessarily follows that the primary purpose of Scripture is to actually reveal the “I AM” of GOD (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; John 6:51; 17:6a; Deut 6:4-6). In the unveiling of YHWH’s “I AM” Testimony, we will each come to know GOD so as to live by HIM. And, in this process of learning to live by HIM, come alive to loving GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength.

It is significant that the Scriptures address this fulfillment of knowing GOD so as to love HIM, as the Law Of Life (see Deut 30:6 together with Rom 8:2). These verses tell us that the fulfillment of the Law Of Life is brought about in us - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

Life is an “I AM” dependent reality (see John 14:6). And, the “I AM” of YHWH is exclusively unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; Col 2:9, KJV), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

So we see that Scripture is fundamentally designed to unveil and communicate the *realities* and *actualities* of the “I AM” of GOD (see John 17:6a; 14:12-14), through every good thing bestowed and every perfect gift given (see James 1:17-18), in us and through us, in our lives and ministries.

Scripture is fundamentally designed for growing fulfillment in human lives (see Jer 1:11-12; Luke 22:15-16; 24:44). The fulfillment of Scripture is demonstrated in the Way in which we actually come to know GOD, so as to live by GOD through all that actually comes from HIM.

*It is crucial to understand that Scripture is designed to enable us to receive from YHWH and, by this process come to know YHWH.* Scripture is designed for growing fulfillment (see Jer 1:11-12, NASB). Through Scripture the specifics of knowing GOD are unveiled through the fulfillment of the elements of the Scripture, arising through the Law and the Prophets (see Matt 5:17; John 17:6a,26).

The Law and the Prophets form the fundamental building blocks of Scripture and, are in the reality of their fulfillment in CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA), the framework to us actualizing the fulfillment of the Scriptures (see Luke 24:44; Jer 1:11-12). And, we are the people appointed to realize the fulfillment of Scripture in and through the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17, NASB; Eph 1:22-23) communicated into us and amongst us.

In the actual fulfillment of Scripture is the reality of GOD communicated! Simply because only GOD has the capacity to actually fulfill Scripture. And, by fulfilling the Scripture, GOD gives true expression to HIMSELF (see John 17:17; 6a; Ex 31:13c,13; 31:18; 32:16; Heb 4:9-11). The structure of fulfillment is built in and through the Law and the Prophets. But, the reality of fulfillment is entirely of the fullness of GOD (see Eph 3:19; John 1:16-17).

The Law and the Prophets have the inherent intent of showing us the “I AM” Nature and Stature of the LORD our GOD through the actual process of unveiling the Law and the Prophets in terms of their fulfilled realities into our inward parts. And this is why the actualities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets enable us to see GOD (see Matt 5:8; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) and, enable us to come to know GOD through HIS “I AM” Nature and HIS “I AM” Stature revealed to our inward parts (see Isa 66:2).

The realities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets actually define the elements of true life - in (increasingly) *fulfilled terms* entirely defined through the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA communicated into us. The fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA being communicated in HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63).

The Law Of Life blossoms in the actual realization of a Word Construct of the Law and the Prophets manifested - in us and through us - in fulfilled terms communicated in the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA (see Matt 5:17).

We can see this, for example, in terms of GOD's love being actually realized and expressed in us and through us in all that we do in word and deed. We see this in the radical changes in our character. And, these changes are part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law being actualized in our being and in our lifestyle.

The realization of a Word Construct of the Law and the Prophets communicated in fulfilled terms gives living expression to the elements of true life. And, the actual expression of the elements of true life, enable us to actually know GOD in a *reality realized from HIM*. This knowing is Word-defined with the elements of GOD's Word being manifested in fulfilled terms as life actualized - by promise fulfilled or, by promise realized - *from* GOD (see Eph 1:3-6; 2 Cor 1:20,22)!

“**Knowing GOD**” is therefore, the very *essence* and *substance* of Scripture, in terms of its every revelation and, its every application in actual fulfillment (see Ps 138:2c, *NASB*; James 1:17-18). “Knowing GOD” is a reality explained and founded through Scripture defined in our inward parts. “Knowing GOD” is not make believe; it comes from Scripture revealed and formed inside us.

This inward definition of Scripture is the communication of Scripture as the actual Testament Of YHWH. In the communication of the actual Testament Of YHWH is the true knowledge of GOD (see John 17:3). The true knowledge of GOD unveils true life.

## YHWH'S "I AM" Testament

It is important to understand that the realities that enable us to *know* GOD and to *function* in GOD are unveiled *from Scripture* in a GOD given spiritual framework that is (prophetically) defined as *HIS* Testimony. *The fulfillment of Scripture is therefore the actualization of the Testimony Of GOD.* In this light of *actual* and *growing* fulfillment, the Testimony Of JESUS that unveils the "I AM" of YHWH (see John 17:6a,26) is called *the* Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c; John 6:63).

It is as the Testimony Of YHWH is released into us - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT - that we *actually* come alive to GOD, so as to come to *know* GOD. And, knowing YHWH is the *essence* and *substance* of Scripture that enables actual fulfillment to continue to come forth and remain alive to us - forever.

And, this is simply because only YHWH can fulfill Scripture in the actuality of Scripture being *HIS Testament*. And, this enables us to understand that Scripture is *exclusively* fulfilled in the realities of the true knowledge of "I AM".

And, we must always remember that YHWH has designed the Scriptures for growing fulfillment - forever - in HIS "I AM" revealed! The Scriptures are therefore fundamentally to be understood as YHWH's "I AM" Testimony. This "I AM" actuality of the Scriptures must be *perfected* and *completed* into the creation for the creation to live and grow. The understanding of Scripture (in the reality of the *abiding*) is therefore, *entirely* and *necessarily*, an "I AM" reality.

[YHWH's "I AM" Testimony brought alive *in us* is the unveiling of the Tree Of Life: "I AM The Life!" See John 17:26c in the context of John 17:6a. And, understand this reality through Romans 8:2 and John 16:13-15. Understand that the "I AM" of YHWH is revealed to us exclusively in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT and, this is the Law Of Life or, the fundamental basis of true life actualized!

The *growing realization* of this "I AM" Law Of Life in our inward

parts, unveils as an actual “Tree Of Life”.

The root of the Tree Of Life is the Law fulfilled. The blossoming magnificence of the Tree Of Life is the Prophets fulfilled.

The root of the Law fulfilled (see Deut 6:4-6; 30:6) is the *Root Of David* that will unveil the Tree Of Life as manifesting - in the Prophets fulfilled - the *Offspring Of David* (see Rev 22:16; Acts 13:22b-23; Ps 132:10-11; Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV; Jer 33:14-26; Rev 22:1-4). In this Root Of David, the “I AM” of YHWH unfolds as the BELOVED in us (see Deut 30:6; 6:4-6).]

### YHWH Communicates HIS “I AM”

YHWH's Testimony to us is HIS communication of HIS “I AM” realities and actualities *in Scripture - into us*. This communication of Scripture into us - in a growing reality *in substance* (Greek: hupostasis) - is the exclusive workmanship of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3; Isa 54:13).

This creative, supernatural communication enables us to open (or, to realize) a Word defined reality in HIM and of HIM, so as to live in HIM and by HIM, as we come to know HIM through the growing fulfillment of the Scriptures (see Jer 31:33-34; Deut 30:6). This communication is a substantive witness or reality in substance - actualized in us, in potentially fully functional terms. The substance is exclusively of YHWH, unveiled in us - subordinately and derivatively!

[The Tree Of Life unveils (prophetically) as a growing substantive reality of living in YHWH and, living by YHWH. And, this is so simply because only “I AM” Is Life! And, life is exclusively tied to the actualities of the “I AM” of YHWH. These actualities of “I AM” realized in our inward parts (see John 17:6a; 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV) define the form and growth of the Tree Of Life.]

In HIS Testimony revealed, *in substance* and *in reality*, GOD

actually explains the abiding and eternal context of HIS Word - “I AM” - *into us*.

Scripture is thus designed with the intent of being in accordance with YHWH’s “I AM” Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB).

Scripture is designed to unveil “WHO” YHWH IS, in the context of all “THAT” YHWH IS (and vice versa)! And, the fundamental purpose of this revelation is so that we will all actually live through YHWH!

[And, we come to live as the Scripture is fully fulfilled in the “I AM” substance and reality of YHWH unveiled *derivatively* and *subordinately* into the creation (see John 6:48; 14:6; 15:1-5).]

This ‘explanation’ of Scripture in accordance with all of GOD’s Name, is entirely supernatural. That is, the revelation is exclusively *engineered* and *enabled* by YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3-6) in *substance* and *reality* communicated into our inward parts. And, this is the only way in which Scripture can actually be explained into us. And, this actuality makes us entirely subject to the supremacy of YHWH. We actually learn to be fully dependent on HIM. And, in learning to be fully dependent on HIM, *we die to self* and our independence of GOD.

Scripture explained, is a reality exclusively defined in *revelation knowledge* (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22) fashioned into our inward parts - *creatively* (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) - as the exclusive workmanship of GOD (see also Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17).

[This reality of Scripture explained in revelation knowledge, *perfected* and *completed* into us in all that we do in word and deed, is the substantive form of the Tree Of Life.

The Tree Of Life is the actuality of YHWH that we have realized in our inward parts (see John 17:6a,26c; 1:16-18, NASB; Col 2:9; John 14:6; 15:1-9,16). See also Revelation 22:1-2. The Tree Of Life is increasingly fulfilled as we actually learn to live and function in “I

AM” terms, in word and deed (see John 17:6a,26; Col 3:17).]

### **Being Taught By YHWH**

In the reality of revelation knowledge, we are all being *taught by GOD* (see John 6:44-45). Being *actually* taught by GOD is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) and the Prophets (see Isa 54:13). *Being taught by GOD* is in fact the *necessary basis and conduit* for the realization of the realities of the Law and the Prophets in fulfilled terms (see Matt 5:48)!

The *fact* is that unless we are *actually taught* by YHWH we will *never* come to know HIM (see John 6:44-45; Eph 1:17-18; John 1:18, *NASB + KJV*; 17:6a). In the way that ‘knowing’ is defined in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Deut 6:4-6; 30:6; Jer 31:33-34; 24:7; 32:39-41).

Being taught by GOD is a reality exclusively unveiled as revelation knowledge, perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; Mark 4:22; Deut 29:29) *by the Finger Of GOD* (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3).

What we must understand is that being taught by YHWH is a prophetic reality available to *each* and *every* born again child of GOD (see 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*, 3-6; Eze 36:26,25-27). And, we need to pursue this fulfillment (see Luke 11:9-13) by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

This prophetic reality is meant to be exclusively unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:2-3; Rev 19:10c) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). And, being taught by GOD is part and parcel of true life realized in the growing fact that YHWH IS! And, when we are actually taught by GOD, we will no longer wrestle with the reality and necessary supremacy of GOD any more!

The *fact* is that the *eternal* and *abiding meanings* (and *realities*) of Scripture are explained *into us* - only - in GOD’s “I AM” Testimony or Witness (see 1 John 5:7, *NKJV*; Rev 3:14b). For example, the word

'love' is not explained in the languages of man or, the intellect of man. The word 'love' is an actuality unveiled in and from YHWH because only GOD Is Love!

The explanation of actual love is communicated into us exclusively in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63; 3:34; 1:16-17, NASB). So when we see Scripture, we must fundamentally understand that the true and unadulterated substance of the eternal and abiding realities of Scripture are all exclusively of the "I AM" of YHWH! HE is the Truth (see John 14:6). And, the truth is exclusively communicated in HIM and by HIM and through HIM - and, is exclusively of HIM.

This is why YHWH's "I AM" communicated through CHRIST JESUS is exclusively the Bread Of Life (see John 6:48,51,53; Lev 21:22; Matt 4:4; John 3:34; 17:8a,7a; 16:15; 15:7). And, the Bread Of Life is the actual substance of the Truth - "I AM the Truth!" And, the actual substance of the Truth is communicated as the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy (see Lev 21:22) in the fulfillment of the Law! AMEN!

[Please understand that in the fulfillment of the Law, the Bread is of the fullness of HIM WHO must fill all-in-all (see John 6:51; Eph 1:22-23). Please understand that the fulfillment of the Law is entirely and completely on a different plane of reality from that which is of the letter of the Law (see Matt 5:20). The letter of the Law was manifested in the righteousness of man. The fulfillment of the Law is entirely of the Righteousness of/ YHWH (see 2 Cor 5:21).]

## The Tree Of Life Unveiled

YHWH's "I AM" Testimony is made alive in us supernaturally (see 1 John 5:10a; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) in and by CHRIST JESUS alone (see John 1:16-18, NASB). YHWH's "I AM" Testimony is made alive in us as a living and growing Tree Of Life that expresses itself as a True and Faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b): "I AM The Life!" See also John 17:26c and John 15:1-6.



This True and Faithful Witness is the AMEN or Oath of GOD's "I AM" communicated. In this True and Faithful Witness is the reality of true life.

This True and Faithful Witness that is the AMEN and Oath of GOD's "I AM" communicated, is the Testimony Of YESHUA (JESUS) - the Spirit Of Prophecy (see John 6:63; 3:34).

[Revelation 22:2 describes the Tree Of Life as bearing twelve kinds of fruit. The Tree Of Life unveils its fruitfulness through the Body Of CHRIST or, Body Of MASHIAH (see Eph 2:15c; 1:22-23; John 15:16) both Jew and Gentile.

John 15:16 explains the reality and nature of this GOD-ordained fruitfulness in peculiar terms: "... that whatever you ask of the FATHER in MY Name, HE may give to you."

Notice that the fundamental reason for this fruitfulness is to unveil the reality and actuality of YHWH. So that all creation will clearly know and understand and eventually function in the fact that life and, the fruitfulness of life comes from YHWH alone.]

We only come to understand (see Prov 9:10b, NASB) Scripture as we "see" or "realize" or "actualize" the awesomeness of GOD in HIS "I AM" (see Ps 138:2c, NASB; Isa 66:1-2) from our inward parts of heart, soul and, mind. And, this is the only basis for the actual fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; Deut 6:4; 30:6; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; John 6:51,53).

*We can only see, realize and actualize, from the Word released into us by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18). This is why Proverbs 9:10c (NASB) describes understanding as being a reality that arises from actually knowing the HOLY ONE (see also 1 John 2:20). Where the reality of knowing, blossoms through an actual intimacy realized in our inward parts of heart, soul and mind (see Deut 6:4-6; 30:6).*

This is "understanding" unveiled - exclusively - in the Witness of the

“I AM” Tree Of Life, as opposed to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This is an understanding that grows as we actually learn to live and function in GOD and by GOD and, all that comes from HIM.

What comes alive in our inward parts is a reality of “I AM”, in which, “I AM” increasingly unveils HIMSELF as being the actuality of our life and strength.

This inward reality of “I AM” is the Tree Of Life and, this reality (defined in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets) finds its growing fulfillment in loving YHWH, as we come to actually know GOD through the Scriptures fulfilled (see Mark 12:30; Deut 30:6) into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16).

Since Scripture can actually be fulfilled in our inward parts - by *true* substance communicated - we can now understand that *we can actually be unveiled in perfection* (see Matt 5:48; 1 John 3:3).

CHRIST JESUS (or, MASHIAH YESHUA) came into the world to give actual fulfillment - by substance communicated - to the Scriptures (see Luke 24:44; John 1:16-17, NASB/KJV/NKJV).

HE came to give expression to the perfection of GOD into our inward parts (see Matt 5:48; 1 John 3:3) so that we will live by GOD - in HIS perfection increasingly completed in our inward parts.

It is crucial that we understand this and, receive the actuality of this fulfillment in HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17, NASB). This fulfillment is in the actuality of grace upon grace communicated.

The conduit of this fulfillment must be understood in the Law and the Prophets - fulfilled in us, in the actual substance of HIS Fullness - HIS Flesh (see John 6:51; Lev 21:22); actually communicated into us (see John 6:63; Luke 21:33; Heb 7:28) as a growing Covenant Of Life.

How is this inward totality in the Tree Of Life actualized?

## Revelation Knowledge

YHWH's "I AM" Testimony (unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - see Col 2:9, KJV; John 6:63) is a reality in substance described - exclusively - as revelation knowledge (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22).

This reality in substance is HIS substance (unveiled from and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life) that, enables knowledge to be communicated into us, in a substantive revelation reality that actually transforms us (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a).

HIS substance (HIS hupostasis) is communicated - *as grace* - through HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14; John 1:16-17, NASB). HIS substance (HIS hupostasis) is communicated into us in a living Rhema Witness (see Rev 3:14b; Heb 1:3b) manifested into us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63a; 16:13-15). HIS substance (HIS hupostasis) unveils through HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14; John 1:16-17, NASB).

[Revelation knowledge - developed in the context of a living inward witness (see 1 John 5:10a) - is a reality in substance that unveils as the Tree Of Life. We unveil - by realization - the actuality of having being taught by GOD (see John 6:45; Isa 54:13) so as to function by GOD (see Rom 8:2). And, this functional reality is a growing 'Tree Of Life'.

And, the inward witness fashioned in revelation knowledge, is in opposition to all that unveils from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that is entirely man centered and man denominated.

The fact is that we must all enter the actuality of being actually taught by GOD (see John 6:44-45)! We can only know GOD if we are actually taught by YHWH. We can only serve GOD if we are actually taught by YHWH. We each need to be fully enabled by GOD and, be fully enabled in GOD!

And, this is entirely possible because knowledge is substance

communicated in the Spirit of YESHUA - the Spirit Of Prophecy that clothes our inward parts as a fatness (see Isa 10:27c, KJV+NASB; Lev 3:3-5, 16c). And, this is possible because knowledge is substance communicated in the Life of YESHUA - “I AM the Bread Of Life” and “I AM the Way, the Truth and the Life!”

Revelation knowledge is of the SPIRIT Of YHWH, unveiling the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS into us (see John 1:16-17; Col 2:2-3; John 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:9-10). And, this inward reality built in revelation knowledge is opposed to the knowledge of good and evil which is a man-centered knowledge system, that is exclusively of the flesh and fallen nature of man (see 2 Cor 10:5,3-5).

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil functions on the basis that man can know and understand and actually function without GOD! The Tree Of Life on the other hand, functions on the basis that man can only live by all that comes into being in and from YHWH. John 5:19-20 explains this reality through the Testimony Of YESHUA.]

### **Unveiling The Spiritual Framework Of The “I AM” Of GOD**

The spiritual reality in substance (see Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV) fashioned in revelation knowledge, is GOD’s “I AM” Testimony being revealed into us as a living and growing evidence of “I AM”. This spiritual reality in revelation knowledge is exclusive to CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; Col 2:2-3). It is exclusively of HIS Spirit and HIS Life. It is exclusively explained in HIS faith and HIS love for us.

Revelation knowledge - unveiled in the “I AM” of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:9, KJV) - enables us to actually know GOD (see Jer 31:33-34; Ex 31:18; 32:16; John 6:45) and, to actually function in GOD and by GOD (see Phil 4:13; Eph 2:10).

YHWH’s “I AM” Testimony being unveiled in the spiritual framework of revelation knowledge is also the prophetic fulfillment of the Ark Of The Testimony foreshadowed in the Old Testament (see Ex

25:16,21-22; Deut 10:8; 1 Peter 2:9).

Understand (see Prov 9:10b) that the Ark is the definitive spiritual framework [the Length, the Breadth, the Height and the Depth - see Eph 3:18] for the unfolding of: (i) The Testimony Of YHWH (see Eph 3:18-19; 14-21); (ii) The Covenant Of YHWH (see Deut 10:8); (iii) The Name Of YHWH (see 2 Sam 6:2); and, (iv) the Might Of YHWH (see 2 Chron 6:40-41; 7:16; Heb 3:4-6; John 2:19-21).

And, this Ark (see Eph 3:18-19; 14-21) is the growing actuality of the framework of the Law and the Prophets manifested in fulfilled terms (see Matt 5:17-19) through the Body Of MASHIAH (see Eph 1:22-23; Rev 21:1-3,16,9-11).

[See also Deuteronomy 10:8 and, its fulfillment in the Priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek (see Heb 7:12,16,22,28) in the appointed places and times in the heavenlies (see Eph 1:3-6; Rev 11:15-19; 15:1-5).]

In the functional unveiling of the Ark, is the prophetic reality of Aaron's Rod that budded (see Heb 9:3-4; 7:28,22; Col 2:2-3; John 14:12-14). And, this is also a prophetic, functional reality of the Word Of The Oath that is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Matt 5:17-19; Deut 6:13; 10:20). The Word Of The Oath is also the construct of the Ark.

## The Ark Of GOD Explained

Ephesians 3:18 describes the prophetic dimensions of the Ark Of Testimony as “the Breadth and Length and Height and Depth” that speaks of the dynamics of the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS realized (see John 1:16-17, NASB) in fully functional terms (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:22-27; Heb 7:28,26,12,16). We unveil as the Body Of CHRIST - as a royal priesthood - in the fully functional terms of HIS Fullness established in us and amongst us (see Eph 1:22-23) - in Love (see Eph 3:18-19).

This functionality comes about as YHWH's Covenant Testimony is

unveiled in accordance with all of YHWH's Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB) in us and amongst us. This functionality is fully “I AM” dependent (understand this from John 5:19,30). And, the spiritual framework of this functionality - in YHWH's Love actualized - is the fulfillment of the Ark (see Deut 10:8; 6:4-6; Eph 3:18-19; Rev 21:1-3,16,9-11).

This functional fulfillment is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

Understand that the Body Of MASHIAH (CHRIST) is a priesthood that is being unveiled in the growing fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:12,16,22,28). A priesthood that functions in living tabernacles - united by the SPIRIT into a living Temple (see John 2:19-21; Eph 2:19-22; 1:22-23; 3:18-19).

The construct of the Ark (see Ex 25:10) in acacia wood (known as the “indestructible wood”) prophetically characterizes the construct of the Ark Of The Testimony in the indestructible wood of the Logos Word, unveiled in our inward parts (see 1 Peter 1:23; Ex 32:16; Luke 21:33)!

The Ark is a Logos Word Construct that Hebrews 7:28 addresses as the Logos Word Of The Oath. This Oath is exclusively activated by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the anointing of the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:3-4) that comes from CHRIST (or, MASHIAH) formed in us (see Gal 4:19b).

This prophetic reality [of the Testimony being communicated through the Spirit Of Prophecy unveiled, as the Spirit Of Holiness] is depicted in the Old Testament by the Ark Of The Testimony being overlaid by pure Gold (see Ex 25:11). Pure Gold representing holiness unto YHWH (see Ex 28:1-4,36-38; 2 Cor 7:1; Phil 2:12-13).

This reality in substance of the Word Of The Oath is in its realization in our inward parts, a substantive reality that is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 6:13; 10:20).

The Oath must be entirely framed in CHRIST JESUS for the Guarantee to be in place functionally within us (see Heb 7:22; John

14:12-14) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2; John 16:14-15).

The Ark that we unveil as the Body Of MASHIAH is of HIS Fullness [the Logos Word of the LOGOS WORD, HIS Flesh (see John 6:51) unveiled through HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63; Rev 19:10c), communicated (see John 17:8a,7a) through HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14)].

The Ark of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness - described prophetically as the Breadth and Length and Height and Depth, to be unveiled in the living Body Of MASHIAH (see Deut 10:8) - *is to fill all-in-all* (see Eph 1:22-23). From Deuteronomy 10:8, we see that this too is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see John 1:16-17, NASB; Eph 3:18-19; 1:22-23).

We are a priesthood appointed to carry and express - in fully functional terms - the Ark Of The Testimony, which is also called the Ark Of The Covenant (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:22,28). We do this in the true, full and perfected knowledge of YHWH unveiled in us - *exclusively* - in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Deut 30:6; 10:8; Eph 1:22-23; John 1:16) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). And, this fulfillment - *in fully functional terms* - is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Deut 10:8; 2 Sam 6:9).

And, this spiritual framework in revelation knowledge (or, Ark) *has* to be of "I AM", so that we can *live* and *function* in GOD and by GOD and through GOD by Blood Covenant Oath alive in our hearts - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2; Heb 7:12,16,22,28). And, this must be so simply because HE is *the* Life! Unveiling this reality in "I AM" is our destiny (see Matt 5:13-18).

[It has to be our destiny because Life comes only from GOD; and, Life is manifested in our actual living - in terms of our nature, our thoughts and desires, our words and our deeds. All this *has* to be of YHWH's "I AM" for us to actually live.

This is why the Ark is also called by the Name - YHWH

SABBAOTH (see 2 Sam 6:2) the LORD (the “I AM”) Of Hosts. All of the hosts of creation are to live, move and have their being by the “I AM” Ark of YHWH’s unveiling through an eternal priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek (see Gen 14:18-20; Heb 7:12,16,22,28; Eph 3:18-19; Rev 21:9-11).

Understand also the *prophetic* implications of David’s question in 2 Samuel 6:9b, fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS, the Son Of David (see Rom 1:3-4): “How can the Ark of the LORD (YHWH) come to me?” See John 17:26c. This is the heritage of the Offspring Of David (see Rev 22:16; Ps 132:11-12,14; 2 Chron 6:41; 13:5; Eze 44:28). And, this unveiling too is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

In this growing fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets, we each come to actually *taste* and *see* that YHWH is Good. And, this growing actuality of tasting the goodness of YHWH is the salt of our Covenant (see Lev 2:13; 2 Chron 13:5), that we in turn express into all that we do in word and deed (see Lev 2:13,11,1-3; Matt 5:13-16; Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-21; Col 3:17).

We are called to do *all* things in word and deed in the manifested Name Of YHWH (see John 17:6a; 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:22-27; Col 3:17)! The Name YHWH is manifested and explained in the “I AM” of MASHIAH YESHUA.]

### **The Word Of The Oath**

The prophetic reality of “I AM” revealed, is a **GOD-centered** and **GOD-sourced** reality; which, is in prophetic terms also called the Beginning (see Rev 3:14b). This is a prophetic reality described in the Oath of GOD’s Name that is called the AMEN (see also 2 Cor 1:20).

This “I AM” reality fulfilled in our inward parts is also pointedly addressed as the Memorial to all generations (see Ex 3:15c) that bears testimony to HIS “I AM” reality in our lives (see Eph 3:18-21). This Memorial is a construct unveiled in knowing and loving YHWH.



The substance of the Memorial is of the *actual knowledge of GOD*, fashioned in a reality - perfected and completed in us - called the Word Of The Oath.

Deuteronomy 29:29 tells us that the secret things belong to GOD, but that which is revealed belongs to us - *forever*. A reality that stands forever is - by definition - a GOD-centered and GOD-sourced reality. This GOD-sustained reality has the potential to develop and grow forever in the framework of the Word Of The Oath that unveils the Ark of GOD's Word - *by Testament, by Covenant, by Name* unveiled and, *by HIS Might* demonstrated in us (see Col 1:11) and through us.

The Ark Of GOD's Word is a construct in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA) - through *the substance of HIS faith and HIS love* - that forms a growing, living, functional, guarantee in our inward parts (see Heb 7:22,28; Rev 19:10c; John 6:63).

This reality is an "I AM" Witness or, an "I AM" reality *THAT* has the prophetic potential of unveiling actualities of YHWH into our inward witness, so that we come to live by YHWH - exclusively! The quality of our life being unveiled in the "I AM" of YHWH realized (see John 17:6a,26; 16:23-27) and actualized, in fully functional terms in all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17).

### **The Light Of Life**

This prophetic *reality*, when made alive in our witness, is life *realized* in a growing continuity (see John 1:4,1-4). This *reality* is prophetically described in its fulfillment as the *Light Of Life* (see John 8:12c; 1:4). The Light Of Life *manifests* the "I AM" actuality of YHWH in us (see Heb 11:6; John 17:6a; Matt 5:14-16). And, this is the actual and exclusive communication of truth!

GOD Is Light; and so, the Light Of Life is of HIS "I AM" given the fact of "I AM The Life!"

The Light Of Life carries and communicates the spectrum of YHWH's "I AM" radiance that enlightens us (in true knowledge, understanding and wisdom) and enables us to live and function by HIM. The spectrum of YHWH's "I AM" radiance is a communication of both HIS transcendence and HIS immanence into growing realities alive to us from our inward parts, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:10,9-10). In this realization we will tremble at HIS Word (see Isa 66:2)!

The Light Of Life fulfills many functions in us and amongst us in accordance to the revealed Word. For example the **Light Of Life** is the clothing of our priesthood in salvation (see 2 Chron 6:41; Isa 61:10; James 1:17). The Light Of Life also becomes an **Armour Of Light** (see Rom 13:12c) that we put on as the **Armour Of GOD** (see Eph 6:10-16). Light realized from YHWH (see Ps 97:11) actually describes and enables the several functions of the Armour Of GOD.

[INSIGHT: The Body Of MASHIAH (CHRIST) - both Jew and Gentile - is pre-destined to unveil the Ark Of HIS Might (see 2 Chron 6:41; Deut 10:8; Eph 1:19,22-23; John 17:6a,26c) in a living construct of the Light Of Life manifested by the SPIRIT, through the revealed, perfected and completed Logos Word Of The Oath of the SON in us and amongst us (see Heb 7:22,28) that forms the construct of the Ark.

The unveiling of this Ark will be in a radiance of the Sun Of Righteousness (see 2 Peter 1:19) that unveils a growing measure of the Fullness of the Bright Morning Star (see Hab 3:3-4; 2:1-3; Rev 1:16c).

The revealed Word perfected and completed - into a prophetic construct of the Ark Of HIS Might - releases the Light Of Life into all that we do in word and deed (see Deut 10:8; Eph 1:17-20; Col 3:17). This completed work of the Ark Of God, when brought into its collective fullness in the Bride, is the New Jerusalem described in Rev 21:2-3,9-11,16,22-23 in the unveiling of the Bride Of The LAMB (see also Zech 1:14).

In Revelation 21:9-11, the Bride is described as having the radiance of the glory of GOD (see John 17:22; Eze 44:28).

In this Light Of Life the Nations will walk forever (see Rev 21:24,22-23)! AMEN (see Rev 3:14b)! And, this too is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.}

### **An Inheritance And Possession**

GOD's "I AM" reality in substance is meant to become our inheritance and our possession (see Eze 44:28) in entirely subordinate and dependent terms - through the Flesh of the SON Of MAN (see John 6:51,53). The Ark represents the actuality of this inheritance possessed singularly (see John 1:16; 17:26c) and collectively (see Eph 1:22-23) in fulfillment of Ephesians 3:18-19.

And, this too is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Deut 10:8; Gen 15:5-6; 2 Peter 1:19; Matt 5:17-19; Col 3:17).

And, this comes about through the actual Word Of GOD revealed into our inward parts - in substance (*hupostasis*) - in accordance with the reality (or, light) of YHWH's "I AM" Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB), in an understanding that actually *knows* HIM (see Prov 9:10b, NASB).

*{This understanding that knows HIM is the basic radiant substance of HIS Light realized as light in our inward parts. This light unveils in a radiance (an enlightenment); prophetically addressed as the Sun Of Righteousness (see Mal 4:2; Ps 37:3-6); in which, we are unveiled as YHWH's Righteousness in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 5:21b).*

This enlightened or radiant state of being realized is prophetically addressed as a Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19; Gen 15:5). This again is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Gen 15:5; Mal 4:2; Ps 37:6,3-7a; Ex 25:31-40; Rev 1:20c).

*The radiance is the actuality of the “knowing” of YHWH!*

Understanding (or, enlightenment - see Eph 1:17-18) is explained as knowing the HOLY ONE (Prov 9:10b, NASB) WHO is called the Bright Morning Star (see Rev 22:16). The AMEN of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Rev 3:14b) in a new creation that is exclusively of HIS Flesh (see Eph 2:10,15).]

This realization of the Light Of Life is a *fully dependent* and *subordinate* reality defined in revelation knowledge.

Revelation knowledge is knowledge unveiled by GOD into our inward parts through a living and growing witness (see 1 John 5:10a) fashioned in the substance of CHRIST JESUS Fullness (unveiled, in a growing radiance of the Light Of Life). And, this inward totality is made fully functional in Blood Covenant through a living Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:10a,8,6-8), opened and directed by the HOLY SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS.

## **Two Forms Of Revelation Knowledge**

*Revelation knowledge unveils as a Word Construct in the Light Of Life activated through a living inward witness.* The Word Construct fashioned is quickened into a *living witness* alive by the SPIRIT, in and from our inward parts of spirit and soul, in the functional dimensions of our heart and mind.

In this context, we must understand that *soul* and *spirit* represent two *different* functional states of the inward witness (denoted prophetically in the Law, as the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy - see Lev 21:22), fashioned in and through the Word Of GOD unveiled in us (see Heb 4:12). This duality of function (in spirit and soul) is part and parcel of YHWH's creative work in our inward parts (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10).

This duality of function unveils our spirit man to the Holy Of Holies and, our soul man to the fulfilled actuality of the Holy Place, the Tent Of Meeting - being alive to YHWH at all times, at the speed of thought (see Heb 6:19).

## **Everything From GOD Has To Open By Revelation**

In Mark 4:22, the LORD JESUS tells us that: “... *nothing is hidden*, except to be *revealed*; nor has anything been secret, but that it should come to light.”

What we see being described in Mark 4:22 by the LORD JESUS, is an *all encompassing* prophetic reality (in knowledge, wisdom and understanding) that is exclusively realized *in* and *from* GOD (see Deut 29:29) *in fulfillment of the Law*. The conduit of this *realization* (see Deut 30:13-14,11-14) is in the fulfillment of the Law, exclusive to CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF (see Col 2:2-3; John 1:16-17). It is of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, described in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see John 6:63; 1 Tim 1:14).

[**INSIGHT:** The spiritual framework of this all-encompassing reality in revelation knowledge is the Ark Of HIS Name (see 2 Sam 6:2,9) that we are *enabled* to carry and unveil, in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS that we have *realized* (see John 1:16-18, *NASB/KJV*; 17:6a,26c; Eph 4:13,15-16; 1:22-23) through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).]

## **The Spirit Of Prophecy**

In the only begotten SON, YHWH's “I AM” revealed enables us to *actualize* our salvation in accordance with the realities in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. The realities of salvation *are fully consistent* with the *fulfillment* of the Law and the Prophets.

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets has been configured in the SON's spirit as Spirit, the Spirit Of Holiness, that unveils its prophetic potentials as the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rom 1:3-4; Rev 19:10c). HIS Spirit enables us to be formed in the *image* and *fullness* of CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:29; John 1:16-17).

The Spirit Of Prophecy enables the fulfillment of the Law and the

Prophets to be fully communicated, in the fully enabled terms of the Spirit Of Holiness, into every child of GOD (see 2 Thess 1:10)! This reality will unveil as grace upon grace (see John 1:16) actualized.

In the Spirit Of Holiness, the SON fulfilled HIS position as the MESSIAH (the CHRIST). In HIS Spirit and HIS Life we receive the realities of the Law and the Prophets - in fulfilled terms, communicated, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Luke 24:44; John 6:63), in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14).

And, this reality received, perfected and completed into our inward parts, unveils the specific dimensions of our salvation - in Word defined terms that are consistent with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

Through the Word, YHWH is establishing a communications system of growing fulfillment within each of us and amongst all of us.

This communications system is established as HIS Testament. It is to be fully operated by Covenant in HIM (in MASHIAH YESHUA), by HIM (by the HOLY SPIRIT) and for HIM (exclusively for the FATHER's Glory - "Hallowed Be THY Name!").

## **GOD Must Have First Place In Our Thinking**

When GOD proclaims: "I AM the Life", HE is telling us that every sustainable reality of true Life arises from within HIS "I AM" revealed. In the same way, every "I AM" reality of GOD proclaimed in Scripture, is telling us that every sustainable and abiding reality in Scripture has to necessarily come from the "I AM" of GOD unveiled, to be actually meaningful to us. See James 1:17-18 and, take note of the word every.

In other words, all of Scripture is to have its highest realizable reality in accordance with all of GOD's Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB). It is "knowing GOD" that unveils the reality (or, radiance) in substance

that actually explains the Scriptures in their eternal and abiding “I AM” context.

**For example:** Truth is exclusive to the “I AM” of GOD. Truth is not creature denominated but is instead an unveiling of a growing reality that is exclusively *of* GOD and *from* GOD; which, is also fully sustained *by* GOD. And, this is because GOD’s Testament to us is simply: “I AM The Truth!”

The Testament in Truth is brought to us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS as HIS Words (see John 6:63; 3:34). Given the fact that the Testament in Truth is HIS Words, it follows that HIS Words express HIS Spirit and HIS Life. Therefore, HIS Words unveiled in HIS Spirit and HIS Life are meant to be the means by which *all Scripture* is explained into us and through us - in thought, word and deed (see Luke 24:44; 21:33; Col 3:17).

From the reality of YHWH-JIREH, we see that every form of sustainable provision is also exclusive to the “I AM” of GOD. GOD’s eternal and abiding provision is also actually exclusive to the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63); which Luke 21:33 explains, makes “MY Words” {“MY Logos”} eternal and indestructible - the Word {Logos} Of The Oath actualized in our inward parts!

From the reality of YHWH-TSIDKENU, we see that righteousness in thought, word and, deed is also exclusive to the “I AM” of GOD unveiled in us. This reality of GOD’s Righteousness is unveiled in us in the faith and love *of* CHRIST JESUS *for us* (see Rom 3:21-22 KJV; 1 Tim 1:14; 2 Cor 5:21). HIS faith and HIS love for us, is communicated into us in HIS Words that, are unveiled in us in the very substance and reality of HIS Fullness.

*And, this entire communication of righteousness is an “I AM” communication expressed prophetically as YHWH-TSIDKENU! This “I AM” communication transforms us and unveils us as HIS Righteousness, in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 5:21).*

From the reality of YHWH-SHAMMAH we understand that every sustainable reality, for anything in our life, is meant to arise in the reality that GOD IS, that HE is there in our situations and circumstances - always. HE needs to be “I AM” in our life for anything in our life to be a sustainable and, growing blessing. HE must be there for anything in our lives to remain worthwhile. HE needs to become - in HIS “I AM” manifested (see John 17:6a) - *our ever present help and, our fortress of reality!*

All this tells us that knowing GOD is in fact the very essence and pulse of life and, all that makes our life a *sustainable* blessing. Creation will in fact die without the eternal and abiding knowledge of GOD. This is why the essence of spiritual warfare is *always* with regards to the knowledge of GOD (see 2 Cor 10:5,3-5).

### **Knowing YHWH Is The Basis Of Understanding**

So we see that the unveiling of the “I AM” of GOD, is the *basis* for the *understanding* (see Prov 9:10b) of all Scripture *in its eternal and abiding context*. That is, the eternal and abiding context of all Scripture must - exclusively - be of the “I AM” of GOD, for it to have a sustained impact in our lives (see Ps 138:2c, NASB; Luke 24:44) - forever!

Knowing GOD is the necessary basis for the *true* understanding of Scripture. Because without the “I AM” of GOD *being actually unveiled*, all of Scripture will simply be a litany of historical events, laws and principles that will have no power to give life or, sustain life in us and amongst us.



## “I AM” Revealed

The unveiling of the “I AM” of GOD comes to us exclusively in the “I AM” of CHRIST JESUS or, MASHIAH YESHUA (see John 17:6a,26; Col 2:9, KJV) as our Messianic Jewish brethren would say (see Eph 2:15c). And, this unveiling - in substance - is in fully subordinate and *dependent* terms. We are made complete in HIM through substance communicated (see Col 2:10).

The unveiling of “I AM” in CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA) is *described* and *explained* and *communicated* in a spiritual framework of the Word called the Testimony Of JESUS (see Rev 19:10c; Luke 24:44; Ex 25:16; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). The Testimony Of JESUS is GOD’s Word designed to actually communicate HIS Fullness in substance into us (see John 1:16-17, NASB). The Testimony Of JESUS is to give expression to a new creation (see Eph 2:10; Rev 3:14b). The Testimony Of JESUS is the true and faithful Witness designed to unveil a new creation.

The Testimony Of JESUS unveils HIS “I AM” Fullness (see Col 2:9, KJV) consecrated - *by sacrifice* - for our salvation (see Ps 54:1; John 1:16-17; 17:6a,8a,7a,19,26). The Testimony Of JESUS is a living Witness described as being *faithful* and *true*, communicating the AMEN of the blueprint of a new creation into us *by promise fulfilled* (see Rev 3:14b; 2 Cor 1:20,22) through actual substance communicated.

The Witness of the Testimony Of JESUS includes (and communicates) the substance of all that the LORD JESUS (YESHUA ADONAI) fulfilled in conformance to the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms (see Matt 5:17; Luke 24:44).

The *substance (hupostasis) of HIS Fullness* is the blueprint of a new creation (see Eph 2:10; Col 2:10; 1:15-20) fashioned in conformance to the Law and the Prophets *fulfilled* (see Matt 5:18-19,17), in fully functional terms (see Matt 5:20; 7:22-23; Rom 8:2,1, KJV/NKJV).

The substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness is to be *perfected* and *completed* into us - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15) - in fully functional terms, that are in *actual conformance* to the Law and the Prophets *fulfilled* (see Matt 7:23,21-23,16-20; John 15:16,7-8; Gal 5:22-23).

The Testimony Of JESUS is the *faithful* and *true* Witness, communicating the AMEN of the blueprint of a new creation (see Rev 3:14b). There can be no other blueprint for the actual expression of the AMEN of YHWH. Simply because the AMEN of YHWH must be *entirely* and *exclusively* conformed to HIS "I AM". Simply because all Truth is necessarily sourced and rooted in "I AM". The Testimony Of JESUS is *exclusively* an "I AM" expression (see Col 2:9, KJV).

[So, for example, we see the prophetic fulfillment of the *Root Of David* in the realization of - "I AM" the BELOVED in our inward parts. The *Root Of David* is being fashioned into our inward parts (see Acts 13:22c in the actuality - manifested through substance communicated - of the fulfillment of the Prophets), unveiling us each as *Offspring Of David* having actual functional possession of the *Key Of David* (see Rev 22:16; 3:7-8).

The *Key Of David* is designed to open the "I AM" Door of GOD's Name (see John 10:7,9; 17:6a,26) in fully functional terms (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:22-27).]

CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA) fulfilled the Law and the Prophets in HIS "I AM" unveiled and expressed through HIS manhood.

And, HE *established* this Testament of fulfillment - *through Covenant Law sacrifice* as the LAMB Of GOD - *in actual*

substance, in a *perfect* and *complete* spiritual blueprint in the SPIRIT Of YHWH called “the SON Of MAN” (“TRUE MAN”).

In HIS death and resurrection, the SON Of MAN was judged and raised to be declared as the SON Of GOD (see Rom 1:3-4; Eph 1:19b-21; Phil 2:5-9). And, in the reality of realizing this power in HIS resurrection, we are also raised in the righteousness of YHWH (by promise realized) and, are blessed as sons of GOD (see Eph 1:19a; 3:20,16-20; James 1:18,17-18). Sons fashioned in the image (see Rom 8:29) and fullness of the SON (see John 1:16, NASB/NKJV/KJV).

The Testament Of YESHUA is a living Witness in the SPIRIT Of YHWH. This living Witness is called the true and *faithful* Witness and, communicates the AMEN Of YHWH's Will through Covenant Oath unveiled in Blood, Water and Spirit (see Heb 7:28,22; 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV; Rev 3:14b).

This Oath unveils in the fulfillment of the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms (see Ps 89:20-21,35-37; 132:10-12; Rom 1:3-4; Rev 22:16) and, the realities of the Oath in substance, is communicated in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA, through HIS faith and HIS love for us. See John 6:53, in the context of 1 Timothy 1:14 and 2 Peter 1:1-4a, to understand this. It is the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness that gives expression to the Oath (see Heb 7:28,22).

This fulfillment in HIM, when opened into us - in HIS Fullness - *by the HOLY SPIRIT*, enables the processes of salvation to find *root*, *form* and *expression* in each and every one of us, as we choose to give expression to HIM in our lives (see Eph 4:13). We are to be fully fashioned and raised in accordance with YHWH's Law Of Life, fulfilled in fully functional terms in our inward parts (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29; 8:2). All this is meant to be - exclusively - the workmanship of YHWH.

YHWH's Law Of Life fulfilled in our inward parts unveils the functional reality and actuality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled,

through actual communication of the *Spirit* and *Life of CHRIST JESUS* (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44) into us (see John 1:16-17, *NASB*). This communication includes *HIS faith* and *HIS love* for us (see 1 Tim 1:14). This communication into our inward parts, unveils us as a *new* creation in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17; Matt 11:11). A new creation in MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness actualized.

### Grace Explained

The Testimony Of YESHUA (JESUS) unveils the *grace* that is expressed in the actual *substance* of *HIS faith* and *HIS love* for us (see *1 Tim 1:14; Acts 20:32*). HIS pure and perfect faith and love is communicated into us, in the *substance* of HIS "I AM" Testimony (perfected and completed through the cross as a blueprint for our creation). This substance is the Logos of HIS LOGOS.

HIS pure and perfect faith and love, communicated in *substance* through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, changes us. The substance of HIS Fullness transforms us. The substance of HIS Fullness unveils a new creation. The substance of HIS Fullness is to be *perfected* and *completed* into us.

The communication of YESHUA MASHIAH's faith and love for us, *is the actual communication of YHWH's grace towards us* (see 1 Tim 1:14). So grace is actually the substance of YESHUA MASHIAH's faith and love for us. And, this reality of HIS faith and love is communicated into us through the Word (as *Rhema into Logos* in accordance with John 6:63 and Luke 21:33).

This is why Acts 20:32 tells us that the *Word (Logos)* Of HIS Grace is able to build us up and give us an actual inheritance (see Eze 44:28; Heb 7:28,22; Luke 21:33). This inheritance and possession is defined in HIS "I AM" Fullness (see Eze 44:28) and, is part and parcel of the Law (see Ex 25:16; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*) and the Prophets fulfilled (see Eze 44:28).

*HIS faith* and *HIS love* are the spiritual conduits that communicate HIS "I AM" Fullness into us (see Col 2:9, *KJV*) *as grace upon grace*

(see John 1:16-17) and, *enable* us to receive and realize all things by CHRIST JESUS (see Col 1:17-20). So that we actually come to live through the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see 1 John 4:9) - YHWH (Col 2:9, KJV: John 17:6a) **YESHUA MASHIAH** - in fully functional terms, unveiled by perfect grace realized and actualized.

[In this title of YHWH YESHUA MASHIAH, the LORD JESUS CHRIST is proclaimed as being True GOD and True MAN!]

We live through the LORD JESUS CHRIST in realities unveiled and explained by revelation knowledge (see Isa 53:11b) described in HIS faith and HIS love. These realities unveil as a communication of HIS Words. HIS Words unveil as knowledge in Truth that sets us free (see John 8:31-32; 17:8a,7a; Isa 53:11b) through actual substance communicated in the power of HIS faith and love for us.

[This communication by revelation knowledge (see Isa 53:11b) described in HIS faith and HIS love is the substance of HIS Fullness. And, we are justified through this communication of HIS Fullness - in substance (see John 16:13-15) - by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 6:11b). This communication is exclusively of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; Isa 53:11b).]

Revelation knowledge therefore, always unveils in an understanding that knows HIM (see Prov 9:10b, NASB), WHO gave HIMSELF to us, as a living Offering to be unveiled in our lives - in all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17).

In the fullness of the Offering realized (see John 1:17, NASB, 16-17), the elements of our salvation are released into us in grace and truth through the actual communication of the Testimony Of JESUS (YESHUA).

This understanding unveils in an actual intimacy. HE is the BELOVED by WHOM we are in effect learning how to live and function through. We are realizing the actuality of being set free by HIM! We are realizing the actuality of being saved by HIM! We are

being unveiled in **HIS Fullness** actually communicated into all that we do in thought, word and deed.

[See Num 28:2a, (**NASB**) - “you shall be careful to present **MY Offering**” - in the understanding of the Law and the Prophets having been fulfilled. This Scripture tells us that we are each called to give true expression to HIS Fullness - realized (see John 1:16-17, **NASB**) - from the altars of our heart (see Eze 36:26). **HIS Fullness** (see Col 1:19,19-20) is the key to the actualization of all that the FATHER has ordained in HIS Will (see Eph 1:3-6,22-23).

The realization unveils in a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26). **This heart of flesh is the substance of HIS Fullness** (see John 6:51,53,63) **made available to us by communication of HIS sacrifice**. This communication manifests the realities of salvation into us by actual substance communicated. The actual substance of HIS fullness perfected and completed into us.

This heart of flesh unveils the actuality of the “**I AM**” of the BELOVED WHO gave HIMSELF for us (see John 17:26; Eph 1:3-6).]

**HIS Fullness** [of **HIS** Spirit and **HIS** Life (see John 6:63) unveiled in **HIS** faith and **HIS** love (see 1 Tim 1:14)] **communicates grace and truth into us**. So that, we will be **fully enabled** to realize the actualities of our salvation **in** HIM and **by** HIM and **from** HIM (see John 1:16-17).

**HIS Fullness communicated** will in turn enable us to actually do **all** things **in** (and, **by**) the Name of the LORD JESUS (see Col 3:17). We do all things in and through the Testimony Of YHWH realized (see John 17:6a), in actual growing fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets actualized in our inward parts (see **Ex 25:16; 32:16**; Jer 31:33-34).

This wonder of being able to do **all** things **in** (and, **by**) the Name of the LORD JESUS - consistent with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - is possible only because of the actual substance of HIS Fullness being communicated into us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

[And, when we can actually do something in the Name Of YESHUA ADONAI, we have *actualized* our salvation in that *realized* state - in substance, perfected and completed into us.

This becomes an empowered inward state (see Eph 3:20) in which and, from which, GOD will perform HIS Word (see Jer 1:11-12, NASB) through us (see Eph 1:22-23) - *forever* (see Deut 29:29) unto all generations (see Ex 3:15c; Eph 3:19-21)!]

The Testimony Of JESUS actually explains HIS Fullness into us in the realities of HIS faith and HIS love for us. The explanation fashioned into us, in the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS, is entirely supernatural and, is the exclusive handiwork of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

The explanation fashioned into us - in substance communicated - also unveils a new creation (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10).

And, this is the actual communication of Truth into our state of being. And, this communication of Truth is fully defined in CHRIST JESUS and, is made operational *only* by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This communication will unveil itself in fully functional terms in MASHIAH YESHUA, by the HOLY SPIRIT. This communication is, in its realization, true life actualized from our inward parts.

What exactly, is this medium of communication in CHRIST JESUS, that is being brought into us by the HOLY SPIRIT?

### Revelation Communicated In Spirit And Life

The unveiling of “I AM” in CHRIST JESUS comes into us as revelation knowledge. And, revelation knowledge is communicated into us in and through a communicative medium of GOD’s Word that is described by the Greek word “Rhema”. “Rhema” carries the substance of HIS Testimony. When the substance of HIS Testimony is

communicated and formed in us, the result is Logos Word manifested in our inward parts (see John 6:63 - Rhema; Luke 21:33 - Logos).

*Rhema Word* is GOD's medium of communicating HIS "I AM" Testimony. Rhema Word is unveiled into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63).

In this process of revelation, is the commencement of the *eternal* and *actual* fulfillment of Scripture (see Jer 1:11-12) that gives growing expression to a new creation fashioned in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. And, this fulfillment is in the "I AM" Testament Of GOD (YHWH) opened into our inward parts by substance communicated.

What we are saying is that, GOD's "I AM" Testament is exclusively communicated in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 1:15-19)! And, GOD's "I AM" Testament is by definition *prophetic*, a growing fulfillment - in perfection (see Matt 5:48) - *forever, unto all generations* (see Ex 3:15; Eph 3:19-21)!

GOD's "I AM" Testament unveils a perpetually growing creation (see Rev 3:14b).

The LORD JESUS unveils GOD's "I AM" reality - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15) - in a *functional* framework of true life actualized, referred to as the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2). This Law Of MASHIAH (CHRIST) unveils in fully functional terms, according to the Law and the Prophets realized and fulfilled in our inward parts in the Name of YHWH-YESHUA, the LORD JESUS (see Col 3:17).

The reality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Matt 5:17) - in substance - is meant to define all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17; Luke 24:44) in the Name of the LORD JESUS. In this way the Law and the Prophets are fulfilled in fully functional terms into us. And, we can check our growth in the "I AM" realities of GOD, by being sensitive to the realities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets being unfolded in us in JESUS Name.



We will in this book, be describing various facets of the Law and Prophets in fulfilled terms. And, we are doing this because it is in and through this *fulfillment*, that the reality of YHWH is actualized. *If the Law is not fulfilled into our being we will by nature be lawless* (see Matt 7:21-24) and, all of our righteousnesses will be as filthy rags (see Isa 64:6, KJV).

[It must also be understood that the practice of the Law will also not see its fulfillment (see Matt 11:11). In fact, the Law fulfilled unveils in an entirely higher plane of reality than that which is described in the Law perse. It is of the utmost importance to understand that the fulfillment of the Law only comes through the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA communicated. We must learn to live in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. In this reality, the Law is our tutor pointing directionally to the higher plane of reality that is being unfolded to us in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA, through HIS faith and love (see Gal 3:24,17-24).]

There is a reality of righteousness that will clothe us for the Marriage Of The LAMB (see Rev 19:8; 2 Cor 5:17,21). We need to understand this actuality of righteousness, as the Righteousness Of GOD released into us and through us in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. Enabling in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, realized by the SPIRIT, all that we do in word and deed to be an actual manifestation in the Name of the YHWH YESHUA (see Col 3:17; John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:22-27). This is a manifestation in the substance of HIS Fullness. Our righteousness must unveil entirely by HIM!

### **Understanding The Fulfillment Of The Law**

The Law is fulfilled through the *Nature* of the LORD JESUS being unveiled (*perfected* and *completed*) into us. And, actual fulfillment of the Law is unveiled as we are *perfected* in HIS Nature (see Matt 5:48) and HIS Fullness (see Col 2:9-10, *KJV*; John 1:16-17), through the Word communicated into us in actual fulfilled terms expressed through HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

So for example, the Law is fulfilled by us coming to love HIM and, by us also coming to love others through *HIS love* perfected in us (see Matt 7:12). The entire process of being perfected, in the Nature of CHRIST JESUS, is exclusively orchestrated into our daily living by the HOLY SPIRIT. And, the end product of this process of being perfected in the Nature of the LORD JESUS (see 2 Peter 1:3-4) is called The Fruits Of The HOLY SPIRIT.

So we see that the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT are a graphic expression of the reality of *the Law fulfilled* being manifested in us through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Gal 5:22-23). Notice the declaration in Galatians 5:23c that “**against such things there is no Law.**” See also Matthew 7:12. If we are increasingly living Matthew 7:12, in the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT, we are walking in the *growing* reality of the Law fulfilled (see also Rom 13:8,10).

Similarly, the Sabbath being unveiled as a fully *functional rest* (by the SPIRIT) in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, is another example of the reality of the Law being increasingly fulfilled (see Heb 4:7-11) through the manifestation of an increasing functional rest in HIM.

Our being unveiled as a new creation in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10) is in this sense also part and parcel of the *fulfillment of the Law in HIS Flesh* (see Eph 2:15; 5:30-32, KJV/NKJV; Num 28:2).

*We must understand the Law fulfilled, as being a growing actuality fashioned and formed in the substance of the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS - HIS Flesh* (see Eze 36:26; Matt 5:8).

We are fashioned in HIS Flesh into living tabernacles and, this too is the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Ex 40:1-17,34; 2 Chron 7:1-3,16; John 17:6a,26; Heb 3:4-6; John 2:19-21; Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV; Rev 21:9-11). We are designed to be living tabernacles unveiled in the secret place of the MOST HIGH, being fully functional from under the shadow of EL SHADDAI (see Ps 91:1)!

Becoming fully functional tabernacles of GOD, is the growing

fulfillment of the Feast Of The Tabernacles; and, this too is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Matt 11:11).

### **Understanding The Fulfillment Of The Prophets**

The fulfillment of the Prophets is discovered as we come alive to the reality of the unfolding of our calling in actual functional terms.

Our calling unveils the reality of *being blessed* by GOD and *seeing a growing clarity of purpose* in GOD and by GOD as we sense a calendar (of appointed times) of fulfillment being unveiled in GOD through our inward witness. This prophetic calendar of our calling and growing purpose and destiny in YHWH - is forever!

### **The Unity Of The Law And The Prophets**

The prophetic calendar for our life is called *the Beginning of the creation of GOD* (see Rev 3:14b; Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17). And, Scripture declares that we are each fearfully and wonderfully made (see Ps 139:14-16).

This prophetic calendar is part and parcel of the *Law fulfilled* and, is prophetically described in the Jewish Feasts of the Old Testament Law.

The realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled being unveiled in us are inherent to the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, being unveiled into us by revelation knowledge (see Isa 53:11b; 2 Peter 1:3-4).

And, this is why the calendar of the Jewish Feasts is *entirely* characterized by *sacrifice* (see Num 28-29; Lev 23). The fulfillment of this entire Calendar is from the substance of the sacrifice of the LAMB OF GOD - the substance of HIS Fullness, the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy (see Lev 21:22). This Calendar of "perfection completed" (see Matt 5:48) is manifested through HIS Fullness being given expression to, in and from our being, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This is why Num 28:2b (*NASB*) makes the following declaration: “You shall be careful to present MY Offering!” The entire calendar is designed “to present MY Offering” in increasingly fulfilled terms (see Col 1:19; John 1:16-17; Eph 1:22-23; 3:18-19).

This reality in substance of being “careful to present MY Offering”, is necessarily an “I AM” reality because “MY Offering” is necessarily and exclusively an “I AM” communication (see Col 2:9).

The implications of this are that the Law can only be fulfilled by the actual Nature of GOD being perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Matt 5:48; 2 Peter 1:3-4; Heb 3:14; Matt 5:48) - derivatively and dependently - in substance communicated in fully subordinate terms!

Adam and Eve were to discover this reality by being enabled to walk with GOD but they failed. Enoch however unveiled a different witness in accordance to YHWH’s Law Of Life [ie, Enoch was actually able to walk with GOD] even before the Law was given through Moses (see Heb 11:5)!

And, this is an actuality exclusively communicated in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the AMEN of the True and Faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b; Gen 14:18). Enoch entered this Eternal Witness (see Heb 11:5b) and he was increasingly able to walk with GOD until he was actually taken.

The AMEN of the True and Faithful Witness is unveiled in the prophetic reality of the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world (see Rev 13:8, *KJV/NKJV*) in order to fully enable a creation in conformance to the fulfillment of the Law. Enoch entered this Witness and he was increasingly able to walk with GOD - through substance (of faith) realized from the True and Faithful Witness! Please understand that the true and faithful Witness was manifested in the reality of the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world - in the FATHER’s Heart.

## The Unveiling Of GOD'S "I AM" Word

The reality of the realization of GOD's "I AM" Testament is foreshadowed in the Old Testament Law (see Ex 25:16,21-22; 31:18; 32:16). And, this foreshadowing is *entirely prophetic*. Awaiting an actuality *of completion - in perfection* (see Matt 5:48; Eze 44:28; John 1:16-17; 1 John 3:3); unveiled, as YHWH performs HIS Word (see Jer 1:11-12). And, this completion in perfection is an ascent into the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2) and is a growing Passover.

*The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets comes about as YHWH actually performs HIS Word - perfectly, in a growing completion.* In this reality we actualize the reality of being fearfully and wonderfully made.

When YHWH performs HIS Word, by manifesting the Testimony Of JESUS through substance communicated - *HE creates*. And, we are fully enabled in this creation, by being conformed to CHRIST JESUS - in growing measures of HIS Fullness - released into us through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, communicating HIS Faith and HIS Life into us (see Eph 2:10). And, this is a communication in the Word Of GOD being performed by GOD - through the substance of YESHUA's Fullness being actually communicated in us and amongst us.

**YESHUA's Faith realized establishes the Law** (see Rom 3:31; **Rom 3:21-23, KJV**; **Gal 2:20, KJV**; **2 Peter 1:1-2,3-4**) and **YESHUA's Love realized fulfills the Law** (see Rom 13:8,10; **1 John 4:16-18, 19-21**; 1 Tim 1:14). See John 1:16-17, **KJV/NKJV/NASB**.

In Exodus 25:16, GOD tells Moses that HE will give Israel HIS "I AM" Testimony. And, GOD then calls Moses into Mount Sinai to give HIM the two tablets of the Testimony. We can sense the deeper meanings to HIS Testimony being foreshadowed in Exodus 31:18, when we see the tablets of the Testimony being given to Moses, having been actually written by the *Finger Of GOD*.

Exodus 32:16 opens this higher prophetic reality to us by affirming that both the substance of the tablets and the writing on the tablets are - **by definition** - from GOD and are the exclusive workmanship of GOD. And, this is the prophetic picture of how we are all to be taught by GOD (see Isa 54:13; John 6:44-45; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

## **Substance And Revelation**

There are two aspects to the communication here: (i) Firstly, that of the substance of the tablets; and, (ii) Secondly, that of the writing which, in us, is the revelation or, the crystallization of the revelation in true light. Where, true light is simply HIS “I AM” Light realized in fully subordinate terms as a radiance (see John 8:12c; James 1:17; Ps 97:11; Ps 36:9b) in substance - unveiling as a Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19).

We see here a radiance realized from revelation knowledge received, as enlightenment (see Eph 1:17-18) in and of CHRIST JESUS, that is in substance communicated, the actual Light Of Life (see John 8:12; 1:4).

[This radiance can (for example) be an illumination in knowledge, wisdom and understanding fashioned in the fear of YHWH (see Col 2:2-3; 1:9-13), into an actual strength of HIS “I AM” alive in us (see Deut 6:4-6).

This “I AM” strength realized (as revelation perfected and completed in light realized) is descriptive of the **Armour Of Light** in us (see Rom 13:12c).

Revelation perfected and completed is descriptive of the Light of HIS radiance realized in our inward parts (see Ps 97:11). This light - in knowledge, wisdom and understanding - also reveals the functions of our Armour Of Light. These functions are in accordance to the writing or, revelation actualized in the tablets of our heart.

This realization in the tablets of our heart is actual Covenant formed in carefully crafted functional terms (see Col 3:17). In this

functionality we come to know YHWH. Our functionality is the ability to live, move and have our being in HIM, by HIM and through HIM. This functionality is the ability to live in HIS Light (see James 1:17).]

Both aspects of *substance* and *revelation* are exclusively of GOD. And, we can now see that revelation knowledge carries both *substance* (Greek: hypostasis) and *revelation* (light manifested functionally through enlightenment - see Eph 1:17-18; Ps 97:11). Both aspects of the substance and the revelation reality are fully dependent on each other. One cannot exist without the other. They are a fully integrated substantive reality. Entirely of the “I AM” of YHWH revealed subordinately and dependently in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a; 8:12) by the HOLY SPIRIT!

### **A Co-Mingled Prophetic Expression**

When we look at the *prophetic* expression of the tablets of stone given to Moses, it is obvious that the writing cannot exist without the substance of the tablets. And conversely, the tablets will not have useful meaning without the writing on them.

It is the writing in the revealed light of revelation knowledge that gives the tablets their priceless value. But it is the tablets that enable the writing in revealed light of revelation knowledge, to give substantive form to the priceless value of the tablets. One has no meaningful value without the other.

We can now see that the Testimony Of GOD is imparted in realities that involve both *substance* and *revelation*. We can say that the Testament Of GOD is a substantive revelation reality. This substantive reality of substance and revelation becomes to us - **revelation knowledge** - which is the knowledge that *actually knows* GOD.

[“*Actually knows*” because it is exclusively from YHWH! “*Actually knows*” because the knowing is of the substance that originates exclusively from YHWH! This “*actually knows*” is truth.]

In John 6:48, the LORD JESUS calls this substantive revelation reality the actual ***Bread Of Life*** that communicates HIS “I AM” into us derivatively and subordinately (see also Col 2:9, ***KJV***; Luke 22:19; ***Lev 21:22***). This substantive revelation reality is carried as Rhema Word and is communicated into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF (see John 6:63).

The end product of this communication is Logos Word in our inward parts (see Luke 21:33).

We see this transference from “MY Rhema Words” (in John 6:63; 15:7; 3:34) to “MY Logos Words” (in Luke 21:33). This transference is light in substance.

This communication being realized (by being perfected and completed into us) is ***exclusive*** to the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63a; 16:13-15).

The ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT is in this unveiling ***the Finger Of GOD*** (see Ex 31:18; and, compare Matt 12:28 with Luke 11:20 to understand this).

[This ***substantive revelation reality*** when unveiled in us is, in ***fully subordinate*** terms, called the Flesh of the SON Of ***MAN*** (see John 6:53; 2 Cor 3:3, ***KJV/NKJV***); and, is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets when perfected and completed in us (see Luke 21:33; Matt 5:17-18) ***in HIS faith that establishes the Law*** and, ***HIS love that fulfills the Law***. See Colossians 2:9, ***KJV*** in the context of 2 Peter 1:1-4.

Please understand that HIS faith establishes the Law ***perfectly*** and ***completely***! And, please understand that HIS love fulfills the Law ***perfectly*** and ***completely***.

So, if the Master’s faith and love can be communicated into us, we have here by the grace of GOD (see 1 Tim 1:14), the means of receiving and realizing actual perfection in a growing process of completion! This substance of perfection is ***HIS*** Flesh!]



## **The Knowledge That Knows GOD**

It follows that revelation knowledge is the knowledge that *knows* GOD or, the knowledge of the “knowing of GOD” that gives expression to the fulfilled dimensions of the Law (see Deut 30:6) and the Prophets (see Jer 31:33-34)! And, this is so, simply because revelation knowledge is *exclusively* an expression of the “I AM” of GOD (see Deut 29:29) *unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS into us*, in fully derivative and subordinate terms.

And, this communication of the Word (Rhema into Logos) has a creative intent that is entirely framed in accordance with the Words communicated in substance (see Heb 11:3; 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10).

To *enable* and *facilitate* this *exclusive* reality to be unveiled to us, the WORD became Flesh (see John 1:14; 1 John 1:1-13; 5:10a,6-8, *NKJV*). The WORD became Flesh in order to unveil a prophetic reality in the SPIRIT *called the Testimony Of JESUS*. The Testimony Of JESUS *unfolds the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS* as an *actual communication* of the “I AM” of YHWH in fully subordinate terms. This communication is a Rhema Word communication in the Spirit and Life of YESHUA MASHIAH.

In HIS Fullness - unveiled in us in revelation knowledge - a new man is being unveiled creatively in HIS Flesh (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10,15). See also John 2:19-21 in the context of Ephesians 5:30, *KJV/NKJV*.

So, it follows that all who receive this revelation knowledge will come to actually know GOD (see Jer 31:34,31-34).

And, all who are able to function in this revelation knowledge will also come to grow to love GOD, as they come to actually know HIM by learning to *live through HIM* (see Deut 30:6; 10:16,20)!

This process of being taught by YHWH is also part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see John 6:45; Isa 54:13; Ex 32:16; Jer 31:33-34).

It also follows that in coming to love GOD, we will also begin to realize the need to be holy unto YHWH (see Eze 43:7,12; Heb 3:6)! The *need* and the *desire* to actually worship HIM is also part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 6:13) and the Prophets (see Isa 11:3a)!

This fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in an inward state of being in worship, *is a reality unveiled through a circumcised heart* (see Phil 3:3; Deut 30:6). Understand that all this is the work of GOD.

### GOD's Will Is That We Know HIM And Love HIM

From Exodus 31:18 and 32:16, we are being shown the *prophetic dimensions* in which GOD has fashioned the substantive revelation reality in which we will *all* come to know HIM (see Jer 31:31-34) and to love HIM (see Deut 30:6) in the Flesh of the LAMB (see Eph 2:15). And, in this growing reality of knowing GOD, we are each to be enabled to *live* and to *function* in HIM and by HIM *in a circumcised reality that puts no confidence in the flesh of man* (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29; Phil 3:3) - man's intelligence, man's achievements etc.

We will move away from all that unveils from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil - in our own free will *perfected* and *completed* in conformance to MASHIAH (CHRIST).

[This circumcised state - unveiled without human hands (see Col 2:11) - is also part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law.]

*As we come to be able to live by GOD and function by GOD, we come to actually see HIM.* In this realization (which is in prophetic terms a circumcised reality), we each come to love HIM with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength, even as we come alive to the "I AM" of GOD in all that we do in word and in deed (see Col 3:17)! *This is the reality of the fulfillment of the Law Of Life* (see Deut 30:6; Rom 8:2; Phil 3:3)!

## The Essence of GOD's Provision

We now see that the LORD JESUS comes alive in us by the SPIRIT in order to enable us to realize an “I AM” reality in substance from HIM - that is in conformance with the fulfilled realities of the Law and the Prophets. In this “I AM” reality in substance from HIM we are being *created* in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10) through realities of the Word communicated through the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA. And, all that is communicated in HIS faith and HIS love unveils the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

We come alive to this reality in substance by HIS love and HIS faith for us, established in GOD for a new creation conformed to the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Rev 3:14b; 13:8c, KJV/NKJV). Remember, HIS faith establishes the Law and, HIS love fulfills the Law. And, we are conformed to the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets through HIS faith and HIS love communicated. HIS faith and HIS love is part and parcel of the true and faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b) - the Testimony Of JESUS - awaiting prophetic fulfillment (see John 1:16-17, NASB).

This Witness - of HIS Fullness awaiting perfect communication - is part and parcel of GOD's provision, described in the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS for our salvation.

We are also being told (in Ex 32:16 and 2 Cor 3:3) that this entirety of knowing GOD and loving GOD is *GOD's own workmanship* in our inward parts! And, this entire communication is of HIS substance (Greek: hypostasis), of HIS “I AM” reality revealed subordinately and dependently into us.

Being able to increasingly love GOD is the growing reality and testimony of our salvation. Psalm 54:1 tells us that this comes about because we are saved by the Name Of GOD unveiled in HIS Power manifested in our inward parts (see John 17:6a,26c,26; Eph 3:20).

## **Salvation Is A Fully Enabled Reality In Substance**

Psalm 54:1 when understood in the context of John 1:16-17, tells us that the unveiling of the Name Of GOD (see John 17:6a) is in the “**I AM**” *substance* and *reality* of HIS Fullness, *unveiled* and *explained* - supernaturally - in CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA). And, it is the fullness of HIS “**I AM**” that actually saves us *by fully enabling* our salvation (see John 17:26) in and by the substance of HIS Fullness actualized in our inward parts.

The Name JESUS (or, YESHUA) - which means YHWH saves or “**I AM**” saves - saves us in the substance and reality of CHRIST JESUS communicated into our inward parts!

This is HIS “**I AM**” *Fullness* that is to us the Bread Of Life (see John 1:16-17; 6:48) - *the Bread Of The Holy* and *the Bread Of The Most Holy* in accordance to the fulfillment of the Law (see Lev 21:22).

The substance of this communication is in fully *subordinate* and fully *dependent* terms, what John 6:53 prophetically addresses as the Flesh of the *SON Of MAN*.

## **Life Is An Intimacy In The Blood**

The reality and the *intimacy* of the *substantive communication* is in *the Blood* that actually communicates HIS love for us, into us (see John 6:53-56; Luke 22:20). As Leviticus 17:11a, pointedly declares: “for the (L)life of the (F)flesh is in the (B)blood!”

We must understand and enter this reality in fulfilled terms. For all, of the New Covenant is in the Blood (see Luke 22:20). The substance of the New Covenant is of the Flesh of the LAMB communicated through HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:51,63). In the New Covenant we enter the actuality of: “for the Life of the Flesh [HIS Flesh - the substance of HIS Fullness] is in the Blood!”

In the fulfillment of the Law, this actuality of the Life of the Flesh in

the Blood is fully actualized in our inward parts through the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB. In the fulfillment of the Law, this intimacy of the communication of true Life is in a *living* Witness of the Blood (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV) that enables us to *live* in HIS “I AM” realized in the substantive terms of HIS Flesh fashioned into our inward parts.

This is why the Law is “abolished” *through growing fulfillment* (see Matt 5:17-18) in HIS Flesh (see Eph 2:15) through a new and living Way alive to us through the Witness of the Blood (see 1 John 5:6-8,10, NKJV). *It is not that there is no longer a Law.* It is that a higher plane of the Law - *in actual fulfillment* - is being unveiled by grace upon grace through the actual communication of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness into us.

This higher plane of the Law fulfilled, is defined in Romans 8:2 as the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, that actually sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death. A priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek will function in this higher plane of the Law fulfilled (see Heb 7:12,16,22,28). Notice that Hebrews 7:12 declares: “For when the priesthood is changed, *of necessity* there takes place a change of Law also.”

During the process of fulfillment, the Law remains to us a tutor (see Gal 3:21-26) pointing to us the necessity of entering the fulfillment of the Law - *by promise realized* - through the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness. MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness is communicated into us by the substance of true faith unveiled in and through HIS love for us, realized and expressed in the way in which we live (see 1 Tim 1:14; Rom 3:31; 13:8,10; Matt 7:12) - in HIM, by the SPIRIT.

Hebrews 10:19-20 (NASB) tells us: “we have confidence to enter the Holy Place by the Blood of JESUS, *by a new and living Way* which HE inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, HIS Flesh”.

Please understand that in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets

we actually have a *new* and *living* Way. A *living* Way unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

HIS Flesh gives Covenant definition to the promises of GOD in our inward parts (see Eze 36:26-27). And, this comes about through actual communication of the Word Of Promise in and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Eph 1:13-14; 2 Cor 1:20-22).

The Testimony Of GOD is a living “I AM” Witness (see 1 John 5:7, NKJV) that has the exclusive purpose of unveiling the knowledge of HIS “I AM” Fullness - in substance and revelation reality - into us (see Mark 4:22). This actuality is achieved through the Testimony of JESUS being perfected and completed into us.

So that we can all *actually* live by HIM!

This actuality is Covenant actualized through Testimony communicated in Spirit and Life into us (see John 6:63; Luke 21:33). The substance of this Covenant Testimony is revelation knowledge. The knowledge of the Knowledge Of GOD. Or, the knowledge that knows YHWH through substance communicated.

This knowledge is HIS Flesh manifested in a heart of flesh in fulfillment of the Law (see Num 28:2b, NASB) and the Prophets (see Eze 36:26). [See also Ex 32:16 and 2 Cor 3:3 (KJV/NKJV).]

## **The Knowledge Of GOD**

The prevention of this manifestation of the Knowledge Of GOD is the essence of spiritual warfare (see 2 Cor 10:3-5). Because once this knowledge of GOD actually manifests, satan will have no power over us.

Satan has power over us in the realities of falsehood that conform us to the realities of the world and the knowledge forms of man that are fully self-centered and, devoid of the realities of GOD, having been fully derived from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. It is in the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that satan has power over us.

And, all this comes about because this tree of good and evil grows in the denial of the absolute essence and supremacy of the “I AM” of YHWH. Realities that are fully self-centered have no possibility of giving life, because *life* is an expression that is *exclusive* to the “I AM” of GOD.

The knowledge of GOD on the other hand, delivers us from the spirit of the world and brings into us a knowledge form that is unveiled in GOD and from GOD and, *is sustained by GOD and through GOD.*

The Testimony Of YHWH has the exclusive purpose of enabling us to know GOD, so as to be fully able to function in HIM and by HIM (see Matt 5:48). And, this knowing is a substantive reality or, a reality fashioned in substance and revelation that actually *enables* us to know GOD - *from the very substance of our being* - so as to be able to *fully function in HIM and by HIM!*

To be *actually* able to *fully* function in YHWH, by YHWH and through YHWH is the practical fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

### **Truth In Substance**

Without substance or, the right kind of substance there can - by definition - be no communication of the Testimony Of GOD. Without revelation - *in Truth unveiled in an intimacy* - there will also be no *meaning* and reality to the communication of the Testimony Of GOD.

The Testimony Of YHWH - HIS “I AM” explained - must exclusively be HIS Testimony, *unveiled in substance and reality entirely from HIM* to be the Truth!

For Truth to remain in us there must be *an intimacy described in GOD's love*, alive in our every form of thought, intent, purpose and desire that gives expression to all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17).

In this Light, we must understand that the knowledge of GOD (that actually knows YHWH) is exclusively the workmanship of GOD. The “I AM” of GOD revealed must be of the substance and reality of HIS PERSON, HIS Nature and HIS Sovereign Will and Purpose - forever.

### **YESHUA’s Fullness Unveils Salvation**

YESHUA’s Fullness is graphically communicated into us from the cross (see Col 2:9, KJV; John 1:16-17; Eph 3:16-19) in a growing prophetic expression called forth as HIS Body (see Luke 22:19; Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV; John 2:19-21; Rev 21:9-11; John 17:22,6a,26; 2 Chron 7:16).

The actual manifestation of HIS Body (see Eph 1:22-23) is the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see John 2:19-21; Eph 3:14-21). The unveiling of the Tabernacle Of GOD.

HIS Body is to be of HIS Fullness and, through this Body, HIS Fullness is ordained to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-21). And, this is how creation will ultimately live - by HIS Fullness! *Nothing else can manifest Life.*

Only that which is exclusively of HIS Fullness can be Life giving. And HIS Fullness is to be creatively communicated into us (see Eph 2:10; John 1:16-17; Eph 3:19).

We can understand that this *creative* communication is exclusive to the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Col 2:9-10, KJV) WHO is “YHWH YESHUA MASHIAH”. This revelation knowledge of the “I AM” of GOD - unveiled exclusively in CHRIST JESUS - *enables eternal life* through all that *GOD brings alive in us* in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:3; 2 Peter 1:2-4a)! See also Colossians 1:15-20 and 2:9-10.

### **Unveiling The Light Of Fulfillment**

We see that what is foreshadowed in the Old Testament, is being



brought to life in the New Testament in dramatic fashion. 2 Corinthians 3:3 (KJV/NKJV) tells us that GOD will unveil the awesome wonder of HIS “I AM” Testimony into living hearts of flesh (see also Eze 36:25-27; John 6:51). 1 Peter 2:5 speaks of us as coming forth as living stones having a radiance that unveils us each as unique Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19).

The flesh is of the substance of HIS “I AM” and, the living stone is the crystallized *evidence* or, *actuality* of “I AM” *actualized*. [We see this by understanding Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV in an “I AM” context (refer Heb 11:6).]

The substance is flesh and the crystallized realities possessed within the heart of flesh are the realities of HIS Light possessed (see Eze 44:28; Rev 22:16; 2 Peter 1:19). HIS Light is crystallized as living stone fashioned in light - the Light Of Life (see John 8:12c)! We see here another expression of the Light Of Life (in addition to the Garments Of Salvation and the Armour Of Light) as living stone (*unveiled functionally* as different types of *precious stones*).

[HIS Light crystallized - *subordinately* - in living stone is the Logos Word Of The Oath *realized* (see Heb 7:28,22; Deut 6:13; 10:20). There is functional fulfillment to the Oath Of YHWH.

In Ezekiel 28:13-14,16 we see that Lucifer merchandized these stones of the Word that contained the treasures of the anointing and, was sentenced to death in peculiar terms: “I have destroyed you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.”

It appears that he was deprived of the reality of the fire of the HOLY SPIRIT. And, the anointing became a living curse of the evil of self denominated power exercised wrongfully - the power of evil, the power of falsehood, the power of death exercised in a continually growing darkness that destroys (see Eze 28:17-19).

It is fascinating that Lucifer's covering was described in precious stones. These precious stones are the *functional* treasures of YHWH's grace (see Eph 2:7 and, take note of the riches of GOD's grace) that

Lucifer was guilty of merchandizing (see Eze 28:16a,12-16,16a).]

### **Fulfillment Manifests In A Radiance**

The crystallized reality of *HIS Light* is revelation realized (in *enlightened* terms - see Eph 1:17-18; 2 Peter 1:19) that forms the writing as revealed expressions of realities in YHWH in the tablets of our heart. It is the substance of our heart of flesh that becomes the medium that holds the revelation (writing) as HIS Light realized in light. In an actual radiance *realized*, addressed prophetically as the Sun Of Righteousness in Malachi 4:2.

[Please understand that the writing is unveiled in light, as a communication of knowledge, wisdom and understanding rather than as mere writing in words in the worldly sense. So the writing is a communication of the radiance of YHWH's Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding and Counsels manifested in Truth through substance that becomes part and parcel of our being.]

The writing is HIS Light crystallized in a growing radiance - *of knowledge unveiled* (see Prov 1:7, Col 2:2-3; Ps 97:11) - prophetically addressed as the Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19). This radiance is held in a heart of flesh *in an intimacy* that knows HIM and loves HIM.

This radiance of revelation knowledge unveiled, is the *Sun Of Righteousness* (see Mal 4:2); the Light of *GOD's righteousness* unveiled *in us* through the *process of enlightenment* (see Eph 1:17-18) in revelation knowledge being increasingly perfected and completed into us.

We become lights in this enlightened state of being and, our FATHER is called the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17-18; John 16:22-27). This is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Ex 25:31-40; Rev 1:20c), the Prophets (see Gen 15:5; Zech 4:1-14) and, the Psalms (see Ps 37:3-6).

This substantive reality - of the substance of HIS Flesh and the

crystallized light or radiance of living stone - unveils the Testimony Of GOD in the tablets of our heart of flesh. That is, the *tablets* of flesh are unveiled in a radiance that is formed in HIS Light crystallized as living stone. The functional realities of living stone are unveiled as precious stones - *the bejewelled functional realities of true wealth in YHWH!* The manifestation of abiding prosperity!

And, all this is a communication in grace upon grace (see John 1:16-17, NASB)!

2 Peter 1:19 describes this reality in prophetic terms as the *Morning Star*. And, this is simply the realized fullness of *the Bright Morning Star* that unveils us each as Morning Stars - actual lights fashioned in the Light Of Life (see John 8:12). And, in this growing fulfillment, our FATHER is prophetically addressed as the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17-18; Gen 15:5).

The precious stones of our functionality are the crystallization in light of every good thing bestowed and every perfect gift given, that comes exclusively from the FATHER Of Lights!

In describing all this we are simply trying to express a multi-faceted, complex, mystery - by revelation - in human language, that gives us some insight into the mysteries of GOD which, we are each called to be actual stewards of (see 1 Cor 4:1; Eph 3:2-5)!

### **"I AM" Unveiled In Intimacy And Light**

The crystallized reality of living stone unveils an awesome prophetic message (of fulfillment) when we understand that GOD our FATHER and our Shepherd is prophetically addressed as **the STONE Of Israel** (see Gen 49:24). This reality of living stone is the *actuality* or the crystallized evidence of the STONE Of Israel being - subordinately and dependently (see John 5:19,30) - unveiled into our inward parts (see Heb 11:1,6 KJV/NKJV).

This crystallized reality becomes an Oath in HIS Light. A growing and

increasingly complex functional Oath Of Covenant manifested from the Testimony Of YHWH that we have actualized - *functionally* - from our inward parts (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3-6) by the SPIRIT, in MASHIAH YESHUA (see Rom 8:2)!

This crystallized reality, is HIS “I AM” Light unveiled into us - in fully derivative and subordinate terms - as a construct of the revealed Word that enlightens us. This *enlightened* creative Word Construct unveils us as *lights* in HIS radiance realized (see James 1:17-18; Gen 15:5; John 17:22,26c). We are lights in revelation knowledge actualized. Revelation received is light realized through a process of enlightenment (see Eph 1:17-18, to understand this). Light realized is a crystallization of the actualities of YHWH.

This crystallized *evidence*, is HIS “I AM” unveiled from the Word as an “I AM” Oath realized, in which we can function in GOD and by GOD.

[We see from Ezekiel 28:13-14 that Lucifer functioned from an external mantle of precious stones. We are being taught to function from an internally realized Oath of YHWH's reality. We possess the wealth of YHWH's grace in our inward parts (see Acts 20:32; 1 Tim 1:14; John 1:16-17).

We are being manifested as living stones. Hence the *higher dimensions of functionality* in CHRIST JESUS are being opened to HIS Body through HIS Fullness realized (see Heb 1:2-5; Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-19). *This is why satan hates us.*]

### **The Oath Explained**

The reality of the Word Of The Oath is a prophetic reality fulfilled from the Old Testament Law, where the people of Israel were - by Law - instructed to “swear” by the Name Of GOD (see Deut 6:13; 10:20).

In fulfilled terms, this **swearing** is a state of being in HIS Light revealed in substantive terms, so that we are entirely a *fully subordinate* and *fully dependent* expression of HIS Fullness! This

substantive reality of swearing, is an actual confidence (hupostasis) realized, as we become actual partakers of MASHIAH (CHRIST) as noted in Hebrews 3:14 (KJV/NKJV).

When we enter the conviction of becoming “bond servants” to YHWH YESHUA MASHIAH (the LORD JESUS CHRIST), we enter the reality of a sworn state fully in subjection to the supremacy of YHWH. And, this is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law in our inward parts (see Deut 6:13; 10:20; Jer 31:33-34). And, our inward witness will be unveiled in the *Spirit Of Faith* (see 2 Cor 4:13) perfectly described in John 5:19-20,30; 4:34. And, this growing witness of MASHIAH YESHUA’s Fullness, will unveil us in the perfection of our GOD and FATHER (see Matt 5:48).

The inward, sworn state is defined in our ability to actually function in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT! Romans 8:2 calls this reality the Law Of Life actualized. In this reality we will come to love YHWH as we come to increasingly live by HIM (see Deut 30:6) - in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT, in the FATHER’s Will (see Col 1:9-11).

This word “swear” is explained in the New Testament as a reality fashioned in CHRIST JESUS as the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28,22) by the SPIRIT (see John 6:63; 16:13-15).

This word “swear” carries with it a dual reality: an intimacy fashioned in HIS Flesh, as well as a crystallized reality of HIS “I AM” in Light realized that unveils as a confidence in HIM.

HIS Flesh is *substance* and the crystallized reality of HIS “I AM” is the *living stone* of HIS Light realized as knowledge, wisdom and understanding (see Col 2:2-3) that forms the prophetic fulfillment of the writing on the tablets of hearts of flesh!

The fulfilled manifestation is a realized radiance of the Light Of Life - an Oath in place in us. The illumination of true knowledge, wisdom and understanding is the light of the writing manifested in revealed terms!

## **Fulfillment In Crystal-Clear Jasper**

We can see this fulfillment being opened to our understanding in passages from Revelation 4:3 and Revelation 21:11. In Revelation 4:3, GOD our FATHER is described in prophetic terms as “**a Jasper STONE** and a Sardius in appearance.”

In Revelation 21:11 the Bride Of The LAMB is described as “**having the glory of GOD.** [See John 17:22; 2 Peter 1:19.] **Her brilliance was like a very costly stone, as a stone of crystal-clear jasper.**” See also Matthew 5:48!

This actuality of living stone speaks of the *perfected* and *completed* Word Construct of the revealed Word - actualized in the *evidence* of GOD (see Heb 11:1b,6, KJV/NKJV).

Revelation 21:11 describes this as “**a stone of crystal-clear jasper**” that is fully in the image of GOD the FATHER, WHO is described as “**a Jasper STONE!**” See also Genesis 49:24c.

## **Knowing That Unveils Function**

In this reality, we are unveiled as a people who know that their Shepherd is the STONE Of Israel. This is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Prophets that unveil the substantive *functional* reality of YHWH as Ebenezer, the STONE Of Israel.

The STONE Of Israel WHO has brought us functionally alive into *the Mount Of The LORD* (see 1 Sam 7:12; Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2) in a growing, functional, Passover.

In this growing Passover we *are* meant to be learning to walk among the Stones Of Fire (see Eze 28:14,13-14) in functional terms realized from our inward parts!

[This is why all spiritual warfare involves preventing us from entering into the knowledge of YHWH (see 2 Cor 10:3-5). To prevent us from learning to walk among the Stones Of Fire.]

We are *enabled* to function in GOD and by GOD in this actualization!

This *enabling* is the mystery of CHRIST *explained* (see Col 2:3), even as CHRIST is increasingly formed in us (see Gal 4:19) as Living Stone (see 1 Peter 2:4).

This actualization is the Word Construct of the “I AM” Oath of HIS Name realized in our inward parts (see Deut 6:13; 10:20). This Oath is described through the Word (Logos) Of The Oath unveiled and explained in the SON in the “I AM” terms of HIS Spirit and HIS Life communicated (see Heb 7:28,22; John 1:18, KJV+NASB).

### **Our Brilliance In HIS Light**

This actualization is a crystallization in GOD’s “I AM” Light. GOD Is Light and, we are unveiled in HIS Image and HIS Fullness (see Eph 3:19) as lights (see James 1:17).

Revelation 21:11 describes this light as *our* “**brilliance**” that unveils through a crystallized reality of “**crystal-clear jasper.**” See also 2 Cor 3:17-18 and 2 Cor 4:6-7.

Notice from James 1:17-18, that the crystallization in revelation knowledge or, enlightenment in HIS Light, unveils from the ***Word Of Truth!***

**Truth** is unveiled in the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in a substantive revelation reality prophetically described as: “I AM The Truth!”

This “I AM” communication in Truth is HIS Flesh (see John 6:51). When crystallized into an “I AM” evidence in light, it becomes living stone that manifests a bejeweled radiance that is prophetically being called our “brilliance”. This is our brilliance in HIS Light realized! See 1 Corinthians 2:7,9-10,12-13 and John 17:22; 16:13-15.

The unveiling is a crystallized reality of the “I AM” of GOD explained from the Word (see Psalm 138:2c, NASB) through the “I AM” Testimony of CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 1:17-18) unveiled in an intimacy of the flesh of HIS Flesh (see Eph 5:30; KJV/NKJV) formed in our heart (see Eze 36:26,25-27).

The crystallized reality of the Word that is according to the Name is called living stone! But, this crystallized reality must have the intimacy of being unveiled in the flesh of HIS Flesh.

*Without the intimacy the crystallization would be unsustainable and ultimately meaningless. Intimacy is the essence of Blood Covenant (see Gen 17:13b; Eze 36:26; Deut 30:6). Intimacy is in the Blood that gives Life to the flesh of HIS Flesh (see Lev 17:11).*

### **The Covering Cherub Who Fell**

Ezekiel 28:13-14,12-18 speaks of the covering cherub who fell in spite of having a covering of “every precious stone.” Awesome in appearance, the covering cherub fell because he failed to cultivate the intimacy with GOD, his Creator and Benefactor. He failed to pursue the intimacy of knowing GOD; and, because of this, he destroyed his awesome destiny.

Because he never realized how much GOD actually loved him, he betrayed GOD.

He betrayed GOD by thinking that the “stones of fire” amongst which he walked on the Mount Of The LORD (see Eze 28:14; Gen 22:14) were a position earned in his own merits. And, therefore, he had a right to trade and merchandize in “his” anointings (see Lev 3:16c; James 4:5).

His thought processes became so convoluted that he came to think that he could even become “GOD” (see Isa 14:12-15).



## **Prophetic Convergence: Bread And Light**

In us, the unveiling of living stone arises from a Word Construct fashioned into our state of being. This is why 1 Peter 2:5 refers to us all as actual living stones. It is crucial that we understand that this reality of living stone must be necessarily unveiled from a heart of flesh that knows HIM and actually loves HIM (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29).

As we can see, an exciting prophetic picture unveils when we come to see the convergence of the reality of living stone (fashioned in the Light Of Life - see John 8:12c) described in 1 Peter 2:5, with the reality of the Bread Of Life in John 6:48,51. Where the Bread Of Life is unveiled in a heart fashioned in the flesh of HIS Flesh (see Eze 36:26).

[We can also understand this prophetic convergence from the Table Of Shewbread (the Bread Of The Presence) and the Candlestand being placed on the same plane in the Tabernacle Of Moses. The result of this prophetic convergence is the Altar Of Incense being manifested from our heart. With this Altar Of Incense fulfilled in our heart we can enter the Holy Of Holies (see Heb 9:3-4).

Understand that in this prophetic convergence and realized functionality within us, we are seeing another facet of the actualities of the Law and Prophets fulfilled being actualized from our heart (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).]

In John 6:48, the LORD JESUS refers to HIS “I AM” as the Bread Of Life. In John 6:51, the LORD JESUS refers to HIS “I AM” as *living Bread* and, HE refers to this living Bread of HIS “I AM” as *HIS Flesh*.

Our heart of flesh refers to the substantive reality of the “I AM” of GOD unveiled – *in fully derivative and subordinate terms* – in CHRIST JESUS. Our heart of flesh is of the substance of CHRIST JESUS – HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17; Col 2:9, *KJV*) unveiled through the cross.

## **Our BELOVED, Our Husband**

Our heart of flesh defines an *intimacy* (see Eph 5:31-32) of having been saved and, of being actually sustained by our BELOVED - “David”, our Husband!

We come to live through HIM (see 1 John 4:9) in the actualization of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14). *In this process of being actualized in and by CHRIST JESUS* (see John 1:16; 17:26c), *life without HIM becomes increasingly inconceivable* (see John 5:19-20,30 and Hebrews 11:5 to understand this Witness).

This intimacy is actually realized in and *from* our BELOVED’s faith and love for us. And, an intimacy fashioned in our BELOVED’s faith and love for us, is a necessary prerequisite to any reality of GOD having true and abiding meaning in us!

Without the *Root Of David* (see Rev 22:16) we will have nothing to root us in the “I AM” realities of GOD unveiled - subordinately - in living stone. The Root Of David is established and fulfilled in HIS faith and HIS love for us - *fully realized* in a heart of flesh that is exclusively of HIS Fullness unveiled in love!

Without the Root Of David we will never come forth as the *Offspring Of David* (see 2 Chron 13:5; Ps 132:11-12). And, we will never come to realize the *Key Of David* that unveils the “I AM” Door of the Memorial-Name (see Rev 3:7-8; John 10:9,1-2; 17:6a,26; Ex 3:15,13-15)!

Living stone refers to the crystallized realities or actualities of the Word that is according to HIS “I AM” that we have come to realize. The substance of this reality must necessarily be defined in an intimacy of the flesh of HIS Flesh. A reality that is fulfilled in a Marriage Covenant simply described in prophetic terms as *“one flesh”* in Ephesians 5:31-32.

## **The Logos Word Construct Of Bread And Light**

Let's go over this again! The Bread Of Life is described as the Flesh of the LAMB in John 6:51. In reading John 6:51 carefully we see that the Bread Of Life is the "I AM" of GOD unveiled in the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see also Col 2:9, *KJV*). In this reality we see the LORD JESUS as "YHWH YESHUA" and, this proclamation of the LORD JESUS is expressed in the highest reality of the term LORD as YHWH.

In this reality of YHWH YESHUA unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, we see that this living Bread of HIS "I AM" is called *HIS Flesh* in John 6:51. This *living Bread of HIS Flesh* unveils our heart of flesh (as mentioned in Eze 36:26) in fully subordinate terms. So, our heart is fashioned in the flesh of HIS Flesh. And, this flesh of HIS Flesh defines our *intimacy* in GOD and with GOD.

Our heart of flesh is of the substance of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. This substance is also unveiling a construct of living stone in the "I AM" Fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17). GOD's "I AM" is being unveiled to us (see Col 2:9, *KJV*; John 6:48,51) - *derivatively and subordinately* - in an intimacy in the Flesh of the *SON Of MAN* (see John 6:53).

The crystallized realities of the "I AM" of GOD, unveiled in CHRIST JESUS and *perfected* and *completed* in us into living actualities of "I AM", are described as *living* stone. The "living" necessarily comes out of an intimacy of knowing GOD (see *John 17:3*) *fashioned in HIS Flesh*.

This "*living*" is a Spirit enabled reality of Life unveiled exclusively from CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63) – from HIS Words (Rhema) of Spirit and Life that becomes an eternal and abiding (Logos) Word Construct of HIS Words within us (see Luke 21:33; 24:44).

All of this inward Word Construct is a growing continuum of GOD's Name unveiled, as a reality in revelation knowledge. Revelation

knowledge is GOD's provision of HIS Word according to HIS Name – YHWH-JIREH! Revelation knowledge manifests the *actualities* of our salvation according to GOD's Name unveiled to our inward parts (see Ps 54:1).

We come to know GOD and to love GOD as we come alive to HIM in terms of WHO HE IS and all THAT HE IS! The “WHO” and the “THAT” of HIM are communicated into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF, as HIS Fullness unveiled (see John 6:63; 1:16-17).

*We come to know GOD and to love GOD as we come to actually live by HIM* in the Spirit and Life formed realities of the Word Construct alive in us as the flesh of HIS Flesh and the light of HIS Light! This is the Logos (Word) of HIS LOGOS (WORD) formed in us in fully subordinate terms! This is how we are fashioned in HIS Image (see Rom 8:29).

We have in chapters 1 and 2 opened the reality of knowing GOD on a high plane of revelation knowledge. In the rest of this book (both Book I and Book II) we will lay the foundations of entering into this revelation - both positionally and functionally.

If you are willing to absorb the Word by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS you will discover the realities of this awesome revelation being actualized in your inward parts. This will be entirely the work of GOD and you will come into the joy of being actually taught by GOD. Being actually fashioned and formed by YHWH. This will be a multi-faceted reality in GOD and of GOD. In this unveiling, will come a very personal and intimate reality of YHWH. May YHWH bless you in the glory of HIS Grace.

# The Passover

To summarize what we have said so far: GOD's Testimony, *revealed* and *explained* in CHRIST JESUS, unveils the *realities* and *actualities* of HIS "I AM" in *realized* Logos Word terms in our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; Luke 21:33; Heb 7:28).

The *realities* and *actualities* of YHWH's "I AM" are *communicated* and *explained* into us in the Testimony Of JESUS. This explanation is communicated in the *Spirit* and *Life* of CHRIST JESUS. And, this is a supernatural communication of Truth.

Communication in CHRIST JESUS' Spirit and Life unveils in a growing inward state of being that is increasingly able to function in realities consistent with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. [See Matthew 7:21-23 to see the need for realities consistent with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets, being unveiled in us.]

This prophetic reality of the Testimony Of JESUS that carries the Spirit and Life communication of HIS Fullness is an exciting reality. It is *exciting* because the Testimony unveils the actual fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - *in substance* - into us. The fulfillment unveils through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in an *enabled* and *empowered* inward state of being built in substance and sustained in Blood Covenant partnership with the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT (see 2 Cor 1:20,22; Eph 1:13-14)!

In this realization, the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets unveil in us as actual functional realities, in the substance of the Logos Word, realized in the "I AM" of GOD unveiled in YHWH-YESHUA! This realization in the "I AM" of GOD unveils in a living

and growing Passover fashioned in the flesh of the LAMB.

And, we can see that the Passover is in effect a growing, *functional state* attained in GOD.

The entire process of living in YHWH and by YHWH unveils and blossoms in a growing, *Passover*. A Passover into the living - *realized* - Memorial Testament of GOD's Name, *revealed* and explained in CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 3:15,13; John 1:18; 17:6a,26) by the HOLY SPIRIT, into an actuality of true life realized in our inward parts and, through our inward parts. The realization in the substance of HIS Fullness is manifested in the flesh of the LAMB. The realization in our inward parts results in a Passover.

### **Being Opened To The Kingdom Of GOD**

In the Passover unveiled to our inward parts, we come alive to the Mount Of The LORD that is descriptive of realities unveiled in consonance with the Name Of GOD (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Eze 28:14; Gen 22:14). The Mount Of The LORD is revealed to our inward parts, in a growing "I AM" prophetic reality called the MOST HIGH (see Gen 14:18-20; 22:14). And, the reality of "I AM" unveils as an ascent into the Mount Of The LORD. And, the ascent is a fully functional ascent or, Passover (see 1 Kgs 17:1; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

In the growing reality of the Mount Of The LORD we come alive to the Kingdom Of GOD and the actuality of functioning in the Kingdom (see Luke 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV).

The Mount Of The LORD unveils in the actuality of a growing Passover realized - with *understanding* (see Prov 9:10b, NASB) and confidence (see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV) - from our inward parts (see Luke 22:15-16; 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2) in the reality of us being *actual partakers* of CHRIST.

In Proverbs 9:10b, *understanding* speaks of the intimacy of knowing the HOLY ONE. And, in Hebrews 3:14 (KJV/NKJV) confidence

(hupostasis) is an actuality in substance (hupostasis). And, we see that both understanding and confidence are - in Truth - realities in the substance of CHRIST JESUS Fullness - HIS Flesh.

### **Kingdom Realities In The Spirit And Life Of CHRIST JESUS**

In the "I AM" revelation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST as YHWH-YESHUA MASHIAH, the Testament of GOD - "I AM" - unveils in a growing complex of realities (see John 17:6) fashioned into a continuum of fulfillment. And, this is the unveiling of GOD's Testament is a continuum of fulfillment that is according to the Word Of GOD (see Luke 24:44; Ps 138:2c, NASB).

The fulfillment of the Word is unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS and, is *explained in realities described by the faith and love of the LORD JESUS* - for us!

This *reality of a continuum of fulfillment* (see Jer 1:11-12) is opened from our inward parts as a living and growing Passover into the Kingdom Of GOD (see Ps 24:3-4; Luke 22:15-16; 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV). And, the different levels of the Kingdom Of GOD are described according to our ascent into the Mount Of The LORD.

The ascent is being described by the faith and love of the LORD JESUS unveiled in its perfected and completed substance, as our faith in GOD and our love for GOD actualized from MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness (see Heb 12:2a; John 1:16). In this process the Egypt of the world system is removed from our inward parts even as we ascend into the Mount Of The LORD in a growing Passover continuum.

In the perfected and completed substance - of HIS Flesh actualized - we are created in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10,15; John 1:16-17, NASB/KJV/NKJV) in a growing Passover actualized in our inward parts.

Our faith in GOD and our love for GOD is perfectly defined in

CHRIST JESUS and *made fully functional* by the HOLY SPIRIT. The actuality is entirely of the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA.

This revealed and perfected reality is our Passover into the Kingdom Of GOD *realized* in our inward parts, in CHRIST JESUS, according to an actual knowledge of GOD (see Ex 3:13-15; John 17:6,26).

*The entire realization of the Passover in the actual knowledge of GOD is of the actual fullness of CHRIST JESUS* (see John 1:16-17) perfected and completed into us; *and, is - exclusively - GOD's bandiwork* (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, NKJV/KJV).

### **The Key Of David**

In the growing realization of the "I AM" fullness of CHRIST JESUS, unveiled to our inward parts as an actual Passover, we enter the actuality of a growing reality of GOD and, an - *actual* - functional relationship with GOD.

We are *drawn* to love GOD with our heart, soul, mind and strength, as we *actually* come alive to HIM, in CHRIST JESUS. As we actually come to know HIM, through Passover functions attained in CHRIST JESUS. *And, this knowing is the Key Of David* (see Rev 3:7) that opens the "I AM" Door of the Name (see John 10:9) into the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2)! This knowing is fully functional in a growing Passover into the Mount of The LORD (YHWH).

As we actually come to *function* in HIM and by HIM, we come alive to an *actuality* that CHRIST JESUS fulfilled for us. We come alive to realities defined in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets through all that is fashioned into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS! See John 5:19-20,30 to understand the functional reality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled - in a **total dependence** on YHWH. In this complex, supernatural process we come *alive to the fact* of actually *being saved by HIM*.



## **YHWH Provides Through A Passover Continuum**

In the reality of increasingly coming alive to GOD, in the realities of HIS provision explained in the Law and Prophets fulfilled, we enter an **actual Passover** into the Mount Of The LORD (see **Gen 22:14**). The reality of GOD that unveils this Passover in YHWH-YESHUA is prophetically addressed as YHWH-JIREH - “I AM WHO I AM ... I AM Your Provider!”

GOD provides for us by unveiling a Passover into the Mount Of The LORD! This is a Passover into the Eternal Mountain of the “I AM” realities and actualities of the MOST HIGH GOD (see these realities being described in Eze 28:14,13-14) explained into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:18, **NASB**). The Passover is designed to unveil our salvation in fully functional terms!

### **Being Blessed In The Law And The Prophets Fulfilled**

The unveiling of “I AM” in a growing Passover is the essential engine of fulfillment in GOD’s prophetic Word. “I AM” revealed is Life realized in GOD and by GOD; the actual fulfillment of the Word that proclaims: “I AM The Life!” In this growing fulfillment reality, are unveiled the realities of the **blessings** described as “the utmost bound of the Everlasting Hills” in Genesis 49:26b (see also James 1:17).

All of these realities are blessings ***unveiled*** and ***explained*** through the ***fulfillment*** of the Law and the Prophets realized in our inward parts in the spiritual medium (or, Rhema) of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS actualized!

We are saying that the “I AM” reality established within us in CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) will unveil (and ***explain in substance***) the realities of the fulfillment of GOD’s Law and the Prophets. And, this will take place in us and amongst us, and also, through us, in the growing expression of our peculiar callings in ministry (see Eph 4:11-13,15-16).

Please be reminded, that the fulfillment of the Law unveils realities that are on a totally higher spiritual plane than that of the letter of the Law (see Matt 5:20, 17-18). The higher spiritual plane unveils realities that will never be attained through the practice of the Law (see Matt 11:11). The higher spiritual plane of fulfillment unveils through the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA perfected and completed into our inward parts and unveiled in thought, word and deed into all that we do (see Col 3:17) and into all that we become as a new creation in MASHIAH YESHUA (see Eph 2:10).

This fulfillment is in a substantive reality fashioned in revelation knowledge into our inward parts and, unveiled with wisdom, knowledge and understanding (see Col 2:2b-3) *into all that we do* in word and deed in the Name of the LORD JESUS (YHWH-YESHUA).

In this growing fulfillment we are in effect being actually *created* in CHRIST JESUS from our inward parts (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16). And, this creation comes through *actual substance communicated*. This creation finds functional expression in a growing Passover!

And, this creation in substance is being unfolded in our soul and spirit - through the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy (see Lev 21:22; Eph 2:10,15; 2 Cor 4:16). And, this creative actuality is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

The revealed realities of the Law and the Prophets, fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA), are descriptive of functional realities to be unveiled and actualized in our Passover. This Passover is being daily actualized (see 2 Cor 4:16; John 17:22) in some growing measure of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17) unveiled in our inward parts (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16) through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

The reality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is unveiled as a growing *revelation* (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22,20) of true life, *realized in* and *by* CHRIST JESUS (see Matt 5:17; John 1:16-17)

through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

This reality in us is sustained in the fact of the realities of the Law and the Prophets being increasingly fulfilled in us, in CHRIST JESUS' Fullness being made alive in our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 17:26c). This realization of the fullness of YESHUA MASHIAH in revelation knowledge (see 2 Peter 1:2-4a) actually enables us to know GOD so as to actually be fully alive in HIM and by HIM and through HIM.

In coming alive to YHWH, YESHUA MASHIAH becomes to us the Alpha and the Omega of everything in thought, word and deed! And, this is a Passover!

### **The Passover Medium Of The Testimony Of JESUS**

The process of the Passover continuum into the Mount Of The LORD is facilitated by the Testimony Of JESUS being unveiled *meaningfully* within us (see Ex 25:16,21-22; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3), in a steadily growing construct of the Word. This Word Construct is *fashioned* in the *actual* Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Mark 4:22-25; Matt 5:17-18; Luke 24:44; 22:15-16; John 17:6,26)!

When fulfilled in us and amongst us, this inward reality - *fashioned by GOD* (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) - describes a *fully* functional reality in GOD. This *fully* functional reality is our ability to function *in* GOD and *by* GOD - *for* GOD. See Romans 8:2 and Genesis 17:1-2.

#### **Being Unveiled As Eagles**

We see that the actuality of GOD's Testimony reveals HIS "I AM" Name as Life realized in us. This revelation opens a Passover into the Mount Of The LORD (see Ex 25:16,21-22; Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4: 15:1-2; Eze 43:7,12; Heb 3:3-5).

In the Mount Of The LORD we *become eagles* that ride in the winds of the SPIRIT Of YHWH! And, being eagles in fully functional terms is an important aspect of the fulfillment of the Prophets (see Isa 40:31). Notice that eagles do not get tired. Eagles have realized their Sabbath rest in the Mount Of The LORD, being able to effectively function in the winds of the SPIRIT Of YHWH. Understand also that the Sabbath rest is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law.

This position on the Mount Of The LORD is a position that enables us to function in GOD and by GOD *in the measure of the Passover that we have attained to from our inward witness* (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV).

This Passover is unveiled in resurrection power (Greek: *dunamis*). *Dunamis* power works within us because the LORD JESUS gave HIMSELF to us in sacrifice from a cross (see Eph 3:20; 1 Cor 1:18,23-24). *Dunamis* power is communicated in MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness communicated in substance through HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Eph 1:19a; John 6:63; Heb 1:3b).

### **The Memorial-Name Explained**

In the *eternal prophetic reality of the Passover* (see Col 1:12-13,9-13), being revealed and fulfilled in us and amongst us in a growing continuum - forever, GOD's Name is called a *Memorial-Name* (see Ex 3:15c, NASB). YHWH-YESHUA is the Memorial Name unveiled and explained in fully functional terms from our inward parts (see Col 3:17; John 17:26; 16:22-27).

The actuality of the Memorial-Name is to be unveiled in the Church (see Eph 3:21,16-21 - composed of both Jew and Gentile) in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA), that opens an *"in-filling" of the fullness of GOD* to our inward parts (see John 1:16-17; Eph 3:19; 1:22-23). The Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA) is prophetically described as *"the Breadth and Length and Height and Depth"* in Ephesians 3:18.

This growing fullness - communicated in increasingly fulfilled terms

- *makes us* actual sons of GOD in conformance to the actual measure of YESHUA's Fullness realized in our inward parts (see Eph 2:10; John 1:16-17, NASB/KJV/NKJV; Rom 8:29).

## The Body Of HIS Fullness

In prophetic terms, this (fulfilled) testimony of HIS Fullness unveiled has cosmic implications in the context of the Church (composed of both Jew and Gentile because there can be no complete Bride without our Jewish brethren).

As the *living* Body Of CHRIST, the Church is in prophetic terms a living and growing expression of HIS Fullness, that will fill *all in all* - in, and by, and through, HIS Fullness realized and expressed (see Rev 12:10-11; Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-21; 2:10).

*This Body of HIS Fullness* is manifested by the HOLY SPIRIT, the SPIRIT Of Life (see Rom 8:2).

The Body of HIS Fullness finds function and expression in a living and growing testimony, unveiled from a living witness (see 1 John 5:10a) alive within us.

This witness - to the unveiling of the Memorial-Name - is in its *entirety* the exclusive workmanship of GOD (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6; 1 John 5:10,6-8, NKJV; Ex 3:15c).

## A Functional Witness In Us

*Our inward witness is defined in the stature in which we know* GOD and *love* GOD, through YHWH YESHUA alive in our inward parts (see John 17:26c; 2 Chron 7:16) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

The inward witness expresses the "I AM" realities (unveiled in GOD's provision) in which we can function in GOD and by GOD!

This testimony or, living witness that we are each *chosen* and *called* to

*realize* and to *express* (see John 1:16-17; Col 3:17) is the Testimony Of GOD, explained into us in CHRIST JESUS revealed.

We are each called to *know and treasure* GOD - uniquely - in, and by, the “I AM” fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:9) that we have each been enabled to *realize* and to *possess* in the tablets of our heart.

*This realization is revelation knowledge*; unveiled, in substantive terms, into the tablets of our heart by GOD HIMSELF (see John 6:45; Mark 4:22-25; Eph 1:17-18; Heb 8:10-11; 10:15-16). This realization in revelation knowledge unveils and enables a Passover - *in fully functional terms* - according to the “I AM”, Word defined realities of GOD realized in our inward parts of both spirit and soul.

In the remainder of this book, we will unveil the building blocks of this Passover into the Mount Of The LORD. We shall explain how the Mount Of The LORD is an actuality that unveils the realities of GOD’s provision as YHWH-JIREH to our inward parts (see 1 Cor 2:9,13-15,10,12). This revelation unveils **with an understanding that knows HIM** (see *Prov 9:10b, NASB*) so that we are able to fully function in HIM and by HIM!

We can understand this functional reality as a witnessed reality of YHWH-YESHUA (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV) alive from our inward parts by the SPIRIT. This functional Passover reality in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, is the Law Of Life! There is no other means by which we can actually live. This functional Passover reality is in its growing fulfillment a growing spiritual ‘*Tree Of Life*’.

[INSIGHT: This witnessed reality of YHWH-YESHUA unveils the construct of the Ark (“**the Breadth and Length and Height and Depth**”) peculiar to our priesthood before GOD (see Heb 3:6; 1 Kgs 9:3b; 2 Chron 7:16). The witness of this priesthood is unveiled in the degree in which we hallow the FATHER’s Name, in the realized fullness of CHRIST JESUS. See Deuteronomy 10:8 and Hebrews 7:11-12,16,22,28, NASB. See also Colossians 3:17.}]

# Coming Alive To GOD

**I**n the revelation of YHWH-YESHUA, opened to us by the HOLY SPIRIT, we have the potential of discovering an awesome and growing actuality of life in GOD and by GOD (see Isaiah 66:1-2). In this fulfillment of the Word Of GOD, we are meant to come to tremble in awe at the greatness of GOD unveiled (or, revealed) to our inward parts.

This is a reality that GOD's revealed Word is meant to establish in our inward parts in substance (see Isa 66:2). And, this substantive reality is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Ex 32:16), Prophets (see Isa 66:2) and, Psalms (see Ps 138:2c). The substance is of MASHIAH.

[Please understand that to tremble in awe at GOD's Word is a deep personal revelation of GOD in the actuality of HIS revealed Word manifested in our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44). This actuality is a reality in revelation knowledge, perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) by the Finger Of GOD. The awe manifests in our inward witness as we come to actually know YHWH (see Rev 1:17a).]

In this chapter we will come to discover how GOD unveils the specifics of life in HIM and, by HIM through YHWH-YESHUA (the LORD JESUS).

## Realizing A GOD-Given Reality Of Life

The Word Of GOD tells us that we are made up of three parts: spirit, soul and body (see 1 Thess 5:23). In being born again, Scripture instructs us that GOD has given us a *new heart* and a *new spirit* (see Eze 36:25-27). This same verse tells us that GOD has put HIS SPIRIT within us, so as to cause us to walk in HIS statutes.

[Notice from Ezekiel 36:25-27, that the new birth is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Prophets. And, its purpose is to enable the fulfillment of the Law by causing us to walk in YHWH's statutes! In this sense, the statutes of YHWH must be understood in their fulfilled perspective and reality in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT, rather than in terms of the letter of the Law.

For example, the Sabbath unveils as a perpetual, growing rest being actually fulfilled in functional terms in our inward parts (see Heb 4:6-11) rather than a weekly, legalized ritual of observance.

In this Sabbath rest we come to be alive to "HIS Voice" – the Voice of the abundant waters of HIS Rhema Word (see Matt 4:4; Deut 8:3; Eze 1:24; Rev 1:8,15b) opened to us in Blood, Water and Spirit, in CHRIST JESUS (the LORD of the Sabbath – Luke 6:5) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV).

Understand that all of these complex, functional realities are part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. These functional realities in the Law and Prophets fulfilled will never come to us by any other means. Understand that the complex potentials in this fulfillment arise because of the eternal limitlessness of the "I AM" of YHWH that unfolds the Testament Of Fulfillment into Covenant!

Understand also that the Law interpreted by the letter will never enter such dimensions of fulfillment. Understand also that the Law interpreted by the letter will never unveil as a freedom of limitless growth in Truth opened in our free will response to YHWH (see 1 John 4:16,18 to understand this). Where, our free will is molded in



the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets, in conformance to MASHIAH YESHUA - *by substance communicated* - through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

This is why the Law fulfilled is described as the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In MASHIAH YESHUA in Romans 8:2. Understand that only the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS will actually set us free from the Law Of Sin And Death.}]

### **Being Opened To A Relationship**

We see that GOD the HOLY SPIRIT *causes us* to walk in HIS statutes through the new heart and new spirit HE has given us. In this process of *causing us* to walk in HIS statutes *a relationship* with GOD is opened to our inward parts (see John 16:13; 1 Cor 2:10,9-13; 1 John 5:10a) as a *growing realization*.

This realization comes through the substance of the Word communicated in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, being unveiled into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; Heb 10:15-16). In this realization in substance (hupostasis), we come to know GOD.

[This realization is the framework in which our Sabbath rest in YHWH is manifested in growing fulfillment, as a living, functional, rest alive in our inward parts (see Heb 4:9-10, 1-13).]

### **Being Enabled By GOD**

We see that in *causing us* to walk in HIS statutes, YHWH is by implication also *enabling us* to actually walk in HIS statutes. And, this enabling involves *an actual change of nature* as we put on CHRIST, in JESUS Name (see 2 Peter 1:3-4; Heb 3:14).

This enabling also involves *an empowering* in our inward parts (see Eph 3:20). That is, we are enabled (or, *anointed*) in our inward parts to do something that we would otherwise be unable to do. This unveiling is in terms of both, *ability* (to do in word and deed - see Col

3:17) and *character* (or, nature that naturally desires all that is of the righteousness and holiness of truth - see 2 Peter 1:3-4a; Eph 4:23-24).

[And, this basic framework of *enablement* is the means by which YHWH unveils the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into our inward parts. This *totality of enablement* is a realization of grace upon grace as we receive YHWH's provision in CHRIST JESUS Fullness, by the SPIRIT.

We need to understand that we each need to be enabled by GOD in every functional dimension of our being.

Our basic problem is that we actually think that we 'are able' to function without GOD. See John 5:19,30 to see a different thought process that unveils a different lifestyle entirely drawn from YHWH.]

When we combine Ezekiel 36:25-27 with John 3:3, we see that in giving us a *new heart* and a *new spirit* through the new birth, GOD has enabled us to *see* the Kingdom Of GOD and, GOD has also enabled us to *actualize* the *realities of the Kingdom* from our inward parts (see 1 Cor 2:9-10,12-13).

Proverbs 20:12 explains that GOD has given us a *seeing eye* and a *bearing ear*. And, this faculty of being able to *bear* and *see*, is part and parcel of our new heart and our new spirit (see *1 Cor 2:9*).

The ability to see and hear is *developed* and *actualized* through the *revealed* Word *unveiled* and *fashioned* into our inward parts (see Mark 4:22-25; Heb 5:13-14) in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

Please understand that it is the actual communication of the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA by the HOLY SPIRIT that enables us to realize the actualities of the Word that MASHIAH YESHUA actually fulfilled. YHWH Communicates Truth in the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness. The substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness is HIS Flesh that gives us each a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26).

## **Entering The Kingdom Of GOD**

We also see from John 3:5, that in giving us a new heart and a new spirit, GOD has also *enabled us* to enter the Kingdom, *by Water and the SPIRIT*.

In order to enter the Kingdom Of GOD, in *fully functional* terms, we need to understand what Water and SPIRIT mean.

## **Being Transformed Supernaturally**

Ezekiel 36:25 declares that the Water cleanses us and washes us from all our idols and from all our filthiness. This simply means that this process of cleansing by Water is part of the fulfillment of the Prophets and actually changes our nature and actually enables us to *see (know and understand)* the realities of the Kingdom Of GOD.

[Please understand that this is the underlying process that enables the fulfillment of the Law! And, the fulfillment of the Law then becomes the basis for the realization of the Prophets from the perspectives of the blessings (see Deut 28:1-14); the anointings and the fulfilled purposes of YHWH (see Eph 1:3-6; James 1:17-18).

So, the Law and the Prophets are a fully integrated reality of the fulfillment of the Scriptures in the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS (see Matt 5:17-18) that will manifest a *living and growing Passover* from our inward parts (see Ps 15:1-2).]

## **Being Enabled To Function In The Kingdom**

The HOLY SPIRIT undertakes the cleansing process *in us*, so as to *enable us* to actually enter the Kingdom Of GOD (see 1 Cor 2:9-10) and, function in the realities of the Kingdom Of GOD, opened into us through the washing with Water.

What we see is that GOD has enabled us to see the Kingdom Of GOD through a process of washing that is part and parcel of the fulfillment

of the Law (see Ex 30:17-21) and the Prophets (see Eze 36:25). And, GOD has also enabled us to enter the Kingdom Of GOD by the HOLY SPIRIT - *in fully functional terms* - through the new heart and new spirit that HE has given us and, which HE is *developing* and *enlarging* within us (see Ps 119:30-32) through a process of washing.

[Notice that Eze 36:27 tells us that the unveiling of the SPIRIT Of YHWH in our inward parts is also part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Prophets (see also Isa 48:16-19)!]

This fully functional *inward* reality is a reality in GOD and, a reality of GOD alive in us. And, this functional reality is being fashioned into our inward parts of spirit and soul.

This fully functional reality has to be revealed to us from the Word Of GOD, supernaturally explained into our hearts by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13; Heb 10:15-16) through substance communicated. The Law Of YHWH is established through *true substance* communicated (see Rom 3:31) into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; John 14:6; 1:16-17, NASB/KJV/NKJV). When this substance (of CHRIST JESUS) in our inward parts is perfected so that it unveils in love, we begin to see the actualities of the Law fulfilled (see Matt 22:37-40).

When love blossoms by substance perfected and completed into us in the full complement of the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT - there is no longer a Law in operation (see Gal 5:22-23; Eph 2:15). A higher dimension of '*the Law fulfilled*' has been opened. And, this higher actuality of '*the Law fulfilled*' is because of the freedom and liberty of truth formed in us, in actual substance (of CHRIST JESUS Fullness) made fully functional in the liberty of the HOLY SPIRIT (see James 1:25; Rom 8:2). 'The Law fulfilled' is perfection manifested!

Understand that Truth sets us free through operation of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see John 14:6,16-17; 16:13-15). This Law is the perfect Law (see James 1:25; Heb 7:12) and, is in effect the Law of perfection.

What is being unveiled into us is an *inward reality* that we can describe as the *actual Knowledge Of GOD* - in substance - which is a reality that is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Ex 25:21-22; Deut 6:4-6) and the Prophets (see Jer 31:33-34).

In this actual *Knowledge Of GOD* being unveiled through the revealed Word, we are being *enabled* through our new heart and new spirit, to increasingly live and function in GOD and by GOD. The Knowledge Of GOD unveils through our being able to actually live, move and have our being *in* HIM and *by* HIM.

This functional reality - unveiled in and by and through the Knowledge Of GOD - is exclusively a reality of the Kingdom Of GOD alive from our inward parts (see Luke 17:20-21, *KJV/NKJV*).

How exactly does this *functional reality* in the *Knowledge Of GOD* actually come about? How does it develop from our inward parts?

## The *Knowledge Of GOD*

We *see* and *enter* the Kingdom Of GOD by the HOLY SPIRIT, through a *living process of being washed* in Water. This washing is described as a process of *renewal* and *regeneration* opened to us in GOD's grace (see Titus 3:5; 2 Cor 4:16).

The Water in which the washing is done is described in Ephesians 5:26-27 as the *Water of the Word (Greek: Rhema)*.

We need to understand that the processes of *renewal* and *regeneration* are opened to us in a reality, described as "*a washing*" with the Water of HIS *Rhema Word* (see Eph 5:26-27,25).

[“Rhema” Word is the Word (Logos) Of GOD unveiled and quickened *to* our heart and, quickened *through* our heart *by the HOLY SPIRIT*. See also Hebrews 10:15-16. Rhema Word communicated into us forms Logos Word. This Logos Word, when quickened by the HOLY SPIRIT, has the potential of manifesting as Rhema Word. Rhema Word when communicated from us, is Logos Word *made alive*

*to us by the HOLY SPIRIT*. This unveiling by the HOLY SPIRIT is *always* in the Name Of JESUS and, always *of* the actual fullness of CHRIST JESUS.

**Rhema Word is the GOD activated realm of the Logos Word.** Through Rhema Word, GOD actually communicates, performs and fulfills HIS Logos Word. That is, through Rhema, GOD activates the “I AM” realities of HIS Logos Word, so as to *express* and *fulfill* realities of HIS Word that are *fully consistent* with HIS Name (see Ps 138:2c, NASB)!]

We see (from Eph 5:26-27) that through Rhema Word, GOD actually washes us *spotless* and *blameless, without blemish*! Obviously such a process fulfills the Law *in actual perfection communicated* into our inward parts.

[See Matt 5:48, to understand that there needs to be a process alive in us that actually makes us perfect. That is, GOD’s Law needs to be fulfilled in a perfection that is manifested in actual substance into us (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). When perfection comes there is no longer a Law. There is no need for life by Law any more. *Perfection is perfectly lawful*!

We learn to live perfectly - be perfect - **by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS**! This growing ‘*perfect life*’ is described in the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled. So ‘*perfect life*’ is fully consistent with GOD’s Law and the Prophets. So perfection is perfectly lawful! The elements of perfection are described by the Fruits Of The HOLY SPIRIT against which there is no Law (see Gal 5:22-23).]

## **Renewal And Regeneration**

Washing unveils itself through actual spiritual processes of *renewal* and *regeneration* (see Titus 3:5), that actually transform us from our inward parts (see 2 Cor 4:16). This transformation unveils in and through the “*substantive content*” of the Rhema Word communicated.

[Please understand that all of these processes unveil the actualities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in CHRIST JESUS. Understand also that in this process there is an actual unveiling of the Power of the Cross in fully realizable actualities in our being. There is an actuality of power awaiting actual realization by us! This 'power realization' is a reality of true life, available to all of us - by grace upon grace (see Eph 3:20,16-19; John 1:16, NASB/KJV/NKJV!)]

The end result is that through the processes of renewal and regeneration, we are being enabled *to see* and *to function* in GOD and by GOD!

*Renewal and regeneration are in effect processes that enable us to see more clearly in a growing eternal continuum. And, this happens through the realities of the Rhema Word *revealed* and *realized* in our inward parts - through substance (hupostasis) communicated.*

The realization is an inward reality opened through a living and growing process of *renewal* and *regeneration* that is the exclusive ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

### **Revelation Knowledge**

Realization, through renewal and regeneration, is a process that enables GOD's Word to come alive in us as revelation knowledge. Deuteronomy 29:29 tells us that revelation knowledge, when realized or actualized, enables us to actually *observe* GOD's Law. Obviously such a communication unveils in an actual enabling.

And, we can now understand that this is because there is an inherent process of washing, through renewal and regeneration, that *fully enables* this *observance* of GOD's Law in actual fulfilled terms. There is a new nature brought alive in us (see 2 Peter 1:4b,1-4) that enables GOD's Law to be fulfilled - in some (growing) measure of fulfillment - in our inward parts (see also Gal 5:22-23,23c).

## **The Supernatural Realities Of the Kingdom**

We need to understand that all of this ‘complex of processes’, are supernatural realities of the **Kingdom Of GOD**; realities by which, GOD enables HIS sons (see Gal 3:26-28) to live and grow by HIM, *by all that HE is able to bring into our lives!* In this reality – of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - we come to actualize the fact of “**I AM The Life!**”

These are processes unveiled by the Finger Of GOD into our inward parts (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3).

*Rhema Word* is the medium in which renewal and regeneration, is activated by the HOLY SPIRIT. Rhema Word is of the Spirit and Life of the LORD JESUS HIMSELF (see John 6:63). And, the process of washing with the Rhema Word is a process of *renewal* (the old being made new) and *regeneration* (the dead being made alive) that is the exclusive ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, as noted in Titus 3:5-6.

The washing is an actual creative process that enables the old in us to become new and, the dead in us to be made alive. And, this entire process is in (and of) the actual Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS! Remember always that this is a creative process. Through this creative process unveiled into our inward parts GOD actually shows us WHO HE IS, in the context of all THAT HE IS!

*This process of renewal and regeneration enables eternal life through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS!* And, this is how we will live eternally - in a continuum of actual renewal and regeneration! And, this continuum is fully consistent with the Law and the Prophets – in fulfilled terms, unveiled exclusively by the SPIRIT in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

So, the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT actually enables us to come alive to the Kingdom Of GOD, through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. By the SPIRIT, we actually enter into the Kingdom Of GOD



from our inward parts through hope in CHRIST JESUS (see Heb 6:19). Hebrews 6:19 unveils the power of the Blood - through hope in CHRIST JESUS - which is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law of the Sin Offering (see Lev 4:3-7).

We are actually able to *see* and *enter* the realities of the Kingdom Of GOD and, actually *live* and *function* in these realities in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, alive in our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15)! *All of this reality of the Kingdom Of GOD is exclusively unveiled as revelation knowledge*. And, revelation knowledge is a reality of the Law fulfilled (see Ex 32:16)!

*Revelation knowledge is the revealed Word described into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS*. Revelation knowledge is of the actual fullness of CHRIST JESUS realized in our inward parts. In revelation knowledge (see Mark 4:22) we come alive to realities that are exclusively of the Kingdom Of GOD (see Heb 12:28).

These Kingdom realities are described by the WORD Of GOD and, are being revealed to us in HIS Spirit and HIS Life by HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER's perfect will (see John 6:45).

This process of coming alive to Kingdom realities, unveil in us as a living and growing Passover from the kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom Of Light (see Col 1:13,9b-13).

## **The Actualities Of Kingdom Living**

The actualities of the Kingdom Of GOD unveiled within us are - when realized - the reality of some measure of the Passover into the Kingdom Of GOD. The Passover into the Kingdom Of GOD being realized (see Luke 22:15-16), *through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS* (see John 6:63b). The Passover is fulfilled in a growing reality of remembrance - *in hope* - that anchors us behind the veil at the speed of thought (see Heb 6:19) in fulfillment of the Sin Offering (see Lev 4:4-7,8-10).

Understand that the fulfillment of the Sin Offering enables Kingdom living! And, this is an actual Passover from the world system into a Kingdom reality. And, this Passover stands in a witness alive to our inward parts (see 1 John 5:10a). We ‘pass over’ to the extent we have received and realized the “I AM” Witness of YHWH (see 1 John 5:7, NKJV).

The Passover is described according to the Spirit and Life *fullness* of CHRIST JESUS that we have come to *realize* and *possess* in hearts of flesh (see Eze 36:26; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). The heart of flesh is formed in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

This heart of flesh is fashioned in the substance (Greek: hupostasis) of HIS Fullness – in fully derivative, dependent and subordinate terms.

### **Kingdom Actualities Are Defined In Substance**

The Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS is communicated into us through the medium of the Rhema Word. The HOLY SPIRIT communicates the substance of the Rhema Word into our inward parts *by a process of revelation* (see Mark 4:22) - the substantive manifestation of HIS Light (see Eph 1:17-18; Ps 97:11).

HIS Light enlightens us and makes us functional Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19). This too is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Prophets (see Gen 15:5; Ps 37:3-7a; Col 1:11, 9-12; Mal 4:2).

*The substantive realities carried in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS are revealed, perfected and completed into us, through living processes of renewal and regeneration.*

And, in this process of renewal and regeneration we come to live by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

The *revealed* Word is communicated into our inward parts of heart and mind (in the being of our spirit and soul) as we choose to live the

revelation in *dependent* partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 14:16-17; 16:13-15).

The revealed Word is *perfected* and *completed* into our inward parts in the substantive terms of CHRIST JESUS (or, MASHIAH YESHUA's) Fullness unveiled, through the revealed Word.

And, we are in this process being unveiled in HIS image through HIS Fullness - *actually* - realized.

### **Actualities Are Unveiled Creatively**

*The communication into our inward parts is a creative process of renewal and regeneration!* HIS Fullness communicated into us through the revealed Word actually transforms us and brings us forth as a new creation (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10) in and by HIS Fullness *realized* (see John 1:16-17, *NASB*)!

**The Testimony Of JESUS** is an *eternal* Rhema Word communication - of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - given by GOD to us (see *Ex 25:16*; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) as an *inheritance* and as a *possession* in HIS "I AM" Testimony (see *Eze 44:28*). [Understand that this too is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. **The Testimony Of JESUS** is the living spiritual framework by which the Law and the Prophets are communicated in *fulfilled* terms.]

Given the fact that the LORD JESUS fulfilled the Law and the Prophets, we need to understand that the Testimony Of JESUS carries the awesome potential of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into us for expression through our lives and ministries (see Eph 1:22-23). This is a fulfillment that will find its expression in *all* that we *do* in *word* and *deed*, in the Name of the LORD JESUS (see Col 3:17).

And so, in MASHIAH YESHUA we have an awesome potential (see Phil 4:13,19,23)!

The Law and the Prophets fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS are unveiled in us in HIS Spirit and HIS Life. And the growing reality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is part and parcel of the practical expression of our salvation *actualized from* the fullness of CHRIST JESUS.

The HOLY SPIRIT uses the revealed realities of the Testimony Of JESUS - expressed in HIS Spirit and HIS Life - to actually renew and regenerate our inward parts in the realities of the revealed Word (that are in accordance with the Law and the Prophets fulfilled). And, this creative process is termed “a washing” with the Rhema Word that unveils our inward parts in a *growing perfection* (that is in accordance with the Law and the Prophets fulfilled). This is a reality in *perfect* conformance to MASHIAH YESHUA (see Eph 4:13,15-16; Col 1:19-20,15-18).

[This process of washing is so powerful that it unveils in us and amongst us as a *flawless* crystallized reality described prophetically as “jasper stone” (see Rev 21:11,9-11). Our FATHER is also described as a Jasper STONE (see Rev 4:3; Gen 49:24c). This crystallization of the Knowledge Of GOD - in “jasper stone” - fashions the Bride in HIS Image. And, the *radiance* of the (revealed) Light of the Knowledge Of GOD, that *enlightens* our inward parts, is being described in Revelation 21:11 as “**Her brilliance**”.

Our brilliance is a crystallization of the Light of GOD’s “I AM” unveiled in us and amongst us in *fully subordinate* terms in CHRIST JESUS. See also 1 Corinthians 2:7,9-10,12-13 and 2 Corinthians 6:6-7. This brilliance is the radiance of the Light Of Life unveiled from our inward parts (see John 8:12c; 1:4).

This radiance of the Light Of Life is a living expression of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled that is an unveiling of the actual Knowledge Of YHWH. This radiance is prophetically addressed as the Sun Of Righteousness (see Mal 4:2). This Light Of Life is righteousness unveiled in accordance with the fulfillment of the Law and the

Prophets. This Light Of Life is the Righteousness Of GOD unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 5:21; John 8:12c).]

All this is possible because the Rhema Word is - exclusively, an “I AM” actuality - *communicated subordinatedly* into us; in, and by, and through, the medium of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63).

### **Discovering The Actuality Of YESHUA’s Faith And Love**

The Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS was consecrated through the cross for our well being, *by the faith and love of the LORD JESUS CHRIST for us* (see John 17:19,22-23; 1 Tim 1:14).

The faith and love of CHRIST JESUS was unveiled before the FATHER for judgement, so as to *facilitate* and to *enable* the processes of our salvation in practical terms (see Heb 9:14; Luke 23:46; Rom 1:3-4; 1 Tim 1:14). Romans 1:3-4 proclaims that CHRIST JESUS was judged and vindicated through HIS resurrection, because HIS human spirit was an expression of the Spirit Of Holiness.

HIS *sanctified* fullness (see John 17:19) is unveiled to us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). HIS *sanctified* fullness enables the processes of our salvation to be actually manifested through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, *in realities entirely described in - the Spirit and Life substance of - HIS faith and HIS love for us*. This unveiling through Rhema Word (see John 6:63) by the HOLY SPIRIT, is a process of washing of renewal and regeneration.

Both *renewal* and *regeneration* - in the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS for us - are processes entirely beyond the knowledge, realities and abilities of man. This is a reality that is exclusive to the Creator GOD WHO has chosen to bring us forth as a *new creation* in CHRIST JESUS and, by CHRIST JESUS (see *Eph 2:10*; 2 Cor 5:17). This is a reality exclusive to the Righteousness Of YHWH.

## The Actuality Of The Knowledge of GOD

This new creation is a reality of the Kingdom Of GOD (see Luke 22:15-16; Rev 3:14b). *This reality is being unveiled in a growing Passover* to be realized and actualized from the witness of our heart (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Gen 22:14). This Passover is a revealed reality unfolded in the Knowledge Of GOD. Where, the Knowledge Of GOD is an exclusive expression of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS brought into us by the HOLY SPIRIT!

So we see that in being born again, GOD has opened to us a reality of HIS Kingdom and its promises as a living and growing Passover, in entirely supernatural terms that are an exclusive construct in the Knowledge Of GOD unveiled to our inward parts (see Ex 32:16).

The Knowledge Of GOD - GOD's "I AM" revealed - is what CHRIST JESUS calls **HIS Flesh** in John 6:51. HIS "I AM" revealed is the Bread Of Life (see John 6:48) and, the Bread Of Life is HIS Flesh (see John 6:51a,c)! [Understand that in the Flesh of the LAMB we see the fulfillment of the Levitical sacrifices of the Law (see also Eph 2:15).]

HIS Flesh is HIS "I AM" revealed. We are to eat of HIS "I AM" Flesh, through the Word revealed into our inward parts in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, so that we can receive HIS "I AM" Fullness (see Col 2:9, KJV) as a growing realization - in substance - in a growing heart of flesh (see John 1:16-17, NASB; Eze 36:26).

This is a functional reality opened to us inwardly (see Luke 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV) in a knowledge form (see Isa 53:11b) perfectly fashioned (and completed) in CHRIST JESUS for us.

HIS knowledge is unveiled for our realization and actualization (see Col 2:2-3; John 1:16-17, NASB) through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, in the power of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14).

## **The Crucial Process Of Revelation**

We *receive* and *realize* this functional reality through a *process of revelation* from GOD (see Mark 4:22-25; John 6:45; 1 Tim 1:14) that is perfected and completed into us. Revelation communicates the actualities of GOD into us and through us - in the realities of CHRIST JESUS faith and love, actually *realized* in our inward parts from HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Deut 29:29; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

Revelation knowledge is the Knowledge Of GOD being communicated in the medium of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS! Revelation knowledge is the process of communication by which GOD unveils HIS Fullness in us *in fully derivative and subordinate terms* (see Mark 4:22; Deut 29:29; Eph 3:19,16-19).

The functional realities of the Kingdom and its promises are *all fully described* and *enabled* in a spiritual construct of the *revealed Word fashioned into* our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. And, all of this is a growing Passover to be completed in the dimensions of eternity. Amen!





# The Power That Works Within Us

Our inward parts relate to our *heart* and *mind*, unveiled in the *spirit* and *soul* dimensions of our inward being. The revealed Word is actually being fashioned into our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, *in* and *through* the power (Greek: *dunamis*) invested in the realities of HIS faith and HIS love for us. The power of HIS faith and HIS love saves us and actually enables us to change by making us become partakers of the Divine Nature (see 2 Peter 1:2-4; Heb 3:14; John 1:16, NASB).

In this chapter, we shall discuss the realities of power made available to us in CHRIST JESUS.

We are transformed in HIS Image, through HIS Fullness received being actually perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Rom 8:29; John 1:16-17). In the process of being transformed in HIS Fullness, there is an actual release of a living and growing power that works within us (see Eph 3:20) in a reality beyond all that we ask or think (see also 1 Cor 2:9). This is an inwardly empowered state of being.

2 Peter 1:3 actually states that: “... HIS Divine Power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness ... .” This verse also tells us that this power unveils in the true knowledge of HIM. This true knowledge of HIM, is communicated through HIS Spirit and HIS Life in the actualities of HIS faith and HIS love for us.

This power is precisely conformed to HIS faith and HIS love; and is

communicated into us through HIS Spirit and HIS Life. HIS Spirit and HIS Life - communicating HIS faith and HIS love - unveil as living and growing conduits of the Truth that give actual expression to HIS Fullness. The fullness that GOD consecrated for our well being in MASHIAH YESHUA's sacrifice.

The communicative medium of HIS Fullness - consecrated through sacrifice - is prophetically addressed as the Testimony Of JESUS. And, in the Testimony Of JESUS the Spirit that enables the fulfillment of the prophetic dimensions of Scripture is manifested (see Rev 19:10c; John 3:34; 6:63; 17:8a,7a) in power.

Through the actuality of fulfillment is the actual manifestation of the power that is inbuilt (or, invested) into the Rhema Word that communicates the Testimony Of JESUS (see Heb 1:3b; John 6:63). The Testimony Of JESUS is communicated *in* and *as* the Rhema Word of HIS Power - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 1:3b; John 16:13-15; 6:63a). Please be reminded through 2 Peter 1:3, that the Rhema Word of HIS Power grants us everything pertaining to life and godliness.

GOD's provision includes HIS power (see Col 1:9-11). We are to be strengthened with all power according to GOD's glorious might. And, all power comes through the communicative medium of the Rhema Word Of HIS Power (see Heb 1:3b). The Testimony Of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy that manifests the communication of power *in increasingly fulfilled terms* (see Rev 19:10c).

The Testimony Of JESUS was invested with all power when the FATHER raised the SON from the dead in the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:3-4) to occupy a position at HIS right hand "far above all rule and authority and power and dominion" (see Eph 1:19-21).

In this position MASHIAH YESHUA "upholds all things" by the Rhema Word Of HIS Power (see Heb 1:3b). In the actual unveiling of the Testimony Of JESUS (see Eph 1:17-19), which is the perfect will of the FATHER (see Col 1:15-20), we are each meant to be

strengthened with all power (see Col 1:11; Phil 4:13,19; Eph 1:3-6) in conformance to CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:29).

In being strengthened with all power, we are to be fully enabled to do all things through CHRIST WHO strengthens 'me' (see Phil 4:13, NKJV). All power is to be revealed in the *personal* and *intimate* terms of our life and our ministry that unfolds before HIM (see Gen 17:1-2; Gal 3:29; Rev 1:7-8) WHO is at all times the Author and Finisher of our faith (see Heb 12:2a; Eph 1:19a).

### GOD's Provision In Power

Being transformed is a process unveiled in a reality described as grace upon grace (see John 1:16), released in YHWH's power that vindicates us (see Ps 54:1) in actual creative terms (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10; 4:23-24). The power released through the Witness Of The Cross (see Eph 1:19-20; 1 Cor 1:18) unveils in a faithful and true Witness - the AMEN of the Testimony Of JESUS, designed to actually express the Beginning of the creation of GOD (see Rev 3:14b; Heb 1:3b).

And, all this is part and parcel of the prophetic unveiling, in actual fulfilled terms, of the Testimony Of JESUS (see Rev 19:10c; John 17:6a; Ps 54:1; Col 1:15-20). Everything in the Testimony Of JESUS is unveiled in power. The key to realizing the power of GOD is to seek the unveiling of the Testimony of JESUS.

[Please understand that Psalm 54:1 is being used here in the context of Luke 24:44 and Matthew 5:17 and John 17:6a,26. It is crucial to understand Scripture and see the development of Scripture in the context of its actual intent of growing fulfillment (see Jer 1:11-12; Luke 24:44). It is in the context of actual, growing, fulfillment that Scripture unveils the actual release of the power of YHWH.

The Scripture revealed in us - in its fulfilled realities - releases the power of YHWH through an *energized* and *living* witness fashioned into our inward parts. This witness is a Word defined reality fashioned

in CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) that is made fully functional by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2).]

Ephesians 3:20 tells us that this *dunamis power* is at work within us, to bring forth realities that are beyond all that we ask or even think! These realities of the Knowledge Of GOD - in power, are described in the *actual faith and love* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see 1 Tim 1:14) for communication into our inward parts - *creatively* (see Col 2:2b-3; Eph 2:10; 4:23-24; 2 Peter 1:3-4a).

The empowered communication into us is also meant for living expression through us - in fully functional terms. In the realization of the power of GOD, we are vindicated (see Ps 54:1; 2 Peter 1:3; 1 Cor 6:11) in an actual lifestyle empowered by GOD.

### **The Power That Unveils Through A Word Construct**

We see here the unveiling of a *creative, inward construct* that enables a fully functional state of being - fashioned in CHRIST JESUS - through a Word Construct of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, manifested in fully empowered terms.

The inward construct in CHRIST JESUS, is fashioned into us and is made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT, in a witness in substance that is fashioned out of the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS for us (see John 16:13-14). In this witness in substance, power is invested into us in conformance to CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:10a; Rom 8:29) in fully functional terms (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-27).

We need to understand that the fundamental intent of the Rhema Word is to communicate the power that will create in accordance with the specifics of the Rhema Word communicated (see Heb 11:3; Rev 3:14b) in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2).

Rhema Word communicated (see John 6:63) - revealed, perfected and completed - becomes a Logos Word Construct of HIS Words in us (see Luke 21:33).

There is an *eternal* and *creative* continuum of the translation of Rhema to Logos - undertaken by the HOLY SPIRIT - that unveils us as a new creation in CHRIST JESUS; the actual and growing workmanship of GOD (see Eph 2:10; 1 Cor 2:9-10). We are being continually perfected and completed in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS! The result is substance expressed in Logos terms.

This substance - communicated *from* the faith of CHRIST JESUS - has in turn the potential of being quickened by the SPIRIT into Rhema that unveils actual (empowered) spiritual functions in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In this sense the HOLY SPIRIT actually makes the inward construct and, also fully enables our (empowered) functional status in CHRIST JESUS. The faith and love of the LORD JESUS fashions the actualities of our salvation into us; as a *Word Construct manifested in the substance of HIS Fullness*, in which we can live and function in - by the SPIRIT.

*The foundational framework of this Word Construct is called the Word Of The Cross* (see 1 Cor 1:18, NASB). And, the Word Of The Cross, is the framework of the *power* (Greek: dunamis) of GOD, to be unveiled into us to enable a new creation to arise from death in sin to life in GOD's perfection, manifested through the SON (see Matt 5:48; John 17:6a).

We are empowered to live even as perfection is communicated into us in the substance of the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA (see John 1:16-17; Matt 5:48).

The Rhema Word is designed to communicate the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63). And, this communication in Rhema Word (see Matt 4:4; John 3:34) is a perfect manifestation of power (see Heb 1:3b; Matt 5:48; John 1:16-17, NASB; Rom 8:29) in *creative terms* unveiled in true conformance to CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 4:23-24; 2 Cor 4:16,6-7). See Revelation 3:14b.

## **Power Unveiled In A Living Witness**

The (Logos) Word Of The Cross is, in its quickened Rhema terms, a functional reality (or, Witness - 1 John 5:10a,8) alive *by* the SPIRIT Of YHWH; expressing a living, functional reality *fully derived from CHRIST crucified* (see 1 Cor 1:18,22-24). This Rhema Witness of CHRIST crucified is *manifested in us* in a living, functional, Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:6-8, **NKJV**; John 19:30,34).

The Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit is a living and growing expression of **HIM** in HIS Fullness (see **1 John 5:6, NKJV**) - given to us *in and by sacrifice* (see John 17:26c) through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; Heb 9:14).

The Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit unveils in a growing realization of HIS Fullness - through communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, consecrated for our well-being through HIS sacrifice, into us.

The purpose of this Witness is so that we will *always function* in the sacrifice that is *the living substance* and *reality of all* of GOD's provision in accordance with HIS Name - YHWH JIREH (see Gen 22:12-14; John 1:16-17, **NASB/KJV/NKJV**).

This functionality is described in Numbers 28:b (**NASB**) in the fulfillment of the Law as: "**You shall be careful to present MY Offering**". So we function in an empowered witness that presents GOD's Offering from our inward parts.

This functionality in Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:6-8, **NKJV**) - by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2) - is the framework and actuality of Blood Covenant in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms (see Luke 24:44). It is because this is the functional manifestation of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled, that it sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death (see Rom 8:2; 17:14-25a; 8:1-2, **KJV/NKJV**). And, this entirety - alive in us - is the actuality of presenting YHWH's Offering from the temple of our being.

CHRIST crucified is the *power* (Greek: dunamis) and *wisdom* of GOD (see 1 Cor 1:24) consecrated for our salvation in the temple of HIS Body (see Col 2:9, KJV; John 2:19-21). And, the power and wisdom of GOD is opened to us in the living Witness of the Cross that finds actual expression in us, in the Witness of the Blood, Water and Spirit. This Witness is the true and faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b) made alive in us by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

Colossians 2:9, KJV tells us that in CHRIST JESUS is the *fullness* of the GODHEAD in bodily form. In the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, crucified - and, alive as a Rhema Witness in the SPIRIT Of YHWH - is the power and wisdom of GOD for our salvation. This Rhema is a living Witness in the SPIRIT Of YHWH. This Rhema is the Testimony Of JESUS that we are called to possess by the SPIRIT (see Rev 19:10c; Eze 44:28; John 17:6a) *in substance unveiled in a confidence* (see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV).

The fullness of the GODHEAD in bodily form is communicated prophetically, in Spirit-enabled terms *through* and *as* CHRIST crucified. The communication is brought forth in Rhema terms, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14; John 6:63) into our inward parts in the medium of a Rhema Witness. The Rhema Witness is exclusively of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, consecrated for our everlasting well-being through the cross.

Dunamis power, fashioned and perfected through the cross, in the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS for us, is the power that works within us (see Eph 3:20) by the SPIRIT (see Eph 3:16) in a growing witness within us (see 1 John 5:10a). This witness in us is *rooted* and *held* in the substance of HIS Fullness formed in our inward parts. This rooting in substance is the Root Of David that unveils us as Offspring Of David (see Rev 22:16; Ps 132:10-12). The empowered sons of GOD!

Dunamis power is resurrection power (see Phil 3:10). Understand that dunamis only unveils in the prophetic dimensions of CHRIST crucified (read carefully 1 Cor 1:18-24). CHRIST crucified is the eternal prophetic Testimony of the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world (see Rev 13:8, KJV/NKJV; Rev 3:14b).

The eternal prophetic Testimony (Of JESUS, the LAMB) is designed to actually manifest - by the SPIRIT - a true and faithful Witness that is the AMEN (see Rev 3:14b) of GOD's every promise that will unveil and blossom in a new creation (see 2 Cor 1:20; Eph 2:10). And, this entirety is an expression of the power invested in the Rhema Word Of YESHUA's Testimony, being actualized in our inward parts.

This results in a (growing) **empowered** inward state. The empowering alive in us is manifested in Blood, Water and Spirit.

### **Power Released In HIS Faith And His Love For Us**

In CHRIST *crucified* is the *power* that comes to us, in *HIS faith* and *HIS love* for us, that actually saves us. By enabling a new, empowered reality - unveiled by HIS Spirit and HIS Life - that has the power and potential of being actually expressed into every facet of our thoughts, our words and our deeds, GOD has through the Testimony Of JESUS opened to man, the actuality of salvation by a new creation in the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness.

In the Testimony Of JESUS is the power with the Word-defined potential of shaping us in spirit, soul and body, in every facet of the dimensions of our heart and mind.

And, this is a reality unveiled in the AMEN of the true and faithful Witness, as a Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, *NKJV*) that will unveil us each as sons of GOD (see Gal 3:26-28,29; Gen 14:18-19; 15:5-6; 2 Cor 5:21) *in fully functional terms*.

Sons Of GOD brought forth in and by the SON, in HIS image and HIS Fullness made manifest from within us as "I in them" (see John 17:6c) *realized* (see John 1:16-17, *NASB*; 1 John 5:6, *NKJV*) by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

It is because HE was crucified - *entirely* and *personally* for *each* one of us - that there is a Witness of HIS faith and HIS love, *available for us to receive and to grow through*. And, this results in us having an



empowered inward state. The power that works within us has the potential of continual growth in JESUS Name.

HIS faith and HIS love are the dimensions in which the power of HIS resurrection is released to us. Therefore the source of this power - given to us - is in the *living Testimony* of HIS sacrifice.

The *living Testimony* of HIS sacrifice is the true and faithful Witness that unveils a new creation in the actuality of HIS Fullness being communicated.

This *eternal* sacrifice is prophetically unveiled as '*CHRIST crucified*'. And, the power of HIS resurrection is unveiled to us, in the faith and the love for us in which HE was crucified for each of us (see Luke 22:15-16).

This power - explained into our inward parts, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS' faith and love for us, *in the actuality of the Word that HE fulfilled* - transforms us.

*We are appointed to realize every function of our being - in spirit, soul and even body - in this resurrection power that manifests HIS Fullness through precise communication of HIS Word (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) through HIS Spirit and HIS Life.*

### **The Law Of CHRIST - The Functional Reality Of Power**

The functional reality being unveiled to our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, is described according to a spiritual framework unveiled as *the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS* (see Rom 8:2). This is the New Covenant Law Of Life. And, the unveiling of this Law is an actual manifestation of the power YHWH has invested in CHRIST crucified.

*The Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS is the Law Of Life* (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29). This is the Law Of Life that

unveils its growing fulfillment in a circumcised reality that puts no confidence in the flesh of man (see Phil 3:3; Rom 2:29; Deut 30:6).

This is the Law Of Life that unveils the actualities of us each being able to live and function in GOD, in CHRIST JESUS unveiled in us and from us, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in a fully functional actuality - in all power - that is the FATHER's will (see Col 1:9-11, NASB).

We live in GOD and by GOD, in the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS being made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT, in fulfilled realities described as Life. The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - when realized in functional terms in our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT - unveils a circumcised reality that gives expression to true life (see Rom 2:29; Col 2:11a).

In the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets there are substantive realities circumcised into hearts of flesh through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29). This circumcision makes us citizens of the Kingdom Of GOD, the New Jerusalem (see Zech 1:14) by actual functions realized. This circumcision that unveils actual function in GOD, by GOD and through GOD, puts no confidence in our flesh (see Phil 3:3).

This circumcision is a realization of the power of GOD invested in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, being made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). Circumcision unveils specific realities and functions realized through the power of GOD.

Circumcision unveils in fully functional terms or fully empowered terms. We can actually function by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS - in the FATHER's will (see Col 1:9b-12) in the specifics of the Word circumcised into our heart (see Deut 10:16; Rom 2:29).

### **Four Spiritual Laws That Unveil Our Circumcision**

The Law Of Life is described in terms of four spiritual Laws: (i) The Law Of Faith; (ii) The Law Of Righteousness; (iii) The Law Of Love; and, (iv) The Law Of Holiness.

All of these spiritual Laws are designed to enable us to live and function in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. All of these spiritual Laws are designed to bring alive to us the realities and actualities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. All of these spiritual Laws are designed to unveil - in fully functional terms - the power that YHWH has invested in CHRIST JESUS.

All of these Laws are exclusively described in CHRIST JESUS. And, all of these Laws are exclusively brought alive to us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2) in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in order to enable a circumcised reality that puts no confidence in the flesh of man (see Phil 3:3; Rom 2:29).

These fully functional spiritual Laws are brought alive to us in a living and growing process of the circumcision of the heart (see Rom 2:29; Phil 3:3). We will discuss the functional realities and potentials in these Laws Of CHRIST in Book II.

### **Unveiling Actualities Of The Law And The Prophets Fulfilled**

The Law and the Prophets were fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS in the perfected and completed expressions of HIS Spirit and HIS Life. Faith, righteousness, love and holiness are elements of this fulfillment awaiting growing expression in each one of us - by the SPIRIT, in MASHIAH YESHUA.

*The actualities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled are actually described in HIS Spirit and HIS Life in faith, righteousness, love and holiness.* The actualities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled are brought alive into us as the (Rhema) Testimony (or, Witness) Of JESUS through the conduits of HIS faith and HIS love for us. In this reality we are manifested in HIS righteousness, as being increasingly holy unto YHWH.

And, this is a fully functional state of being in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. This is an empowered inward functional state.

HIS Fullness - that carries the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - is now being unveiled *into* us in Word defined realities of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, that are actual expressions of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled - in actualities defined in HIS faith and HIS love for us. *In this growing fulfillment*, we are manifested in HIS righteousness as being increasingly holy unto YHWH.

HIS faith and HIS love is the righteousness of GOD unveiled in JESUS CHRIST, the TRUE MAN (see Rom 3:20-21, *KJV*), in holiness unto YHWH (see Rom 1:3-4).

The unveiling of the realities of the Law and Prophets fulfilled, in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, is expressed into us - in empowered terms - as our salvation realized. Please be reminded that all this is the unveiling of the *power* of YHWH invested in CHRIST JESUS for our *perfect* salvation.

In the actualization of our salvation, the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled are *being made fully functional* in us in a spiritual framework called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2). This realization - in fulfilled functional terms - is a circumcised reality that actually puts no confidence in our flesh. This is an empowered reality formed in us.

### **A Spiritual Framework In Which Power Is Released**

We are describing here a spiritual framework that stands in the power that YHWH released when HE raised CHRIST JESUS from the dead and seated HIM in a position described in Ephesians 1:21a as being: “far above all rule and authority and power and dominion”.

In the framework of power released in the strength of the FATHER’s Might, YHWH “put all things in subjection under HIS (the LORD JESUS) feet, and gave HIM as Head over all things to the Church, which is HIS Body, the fullness of HIM WHO fills all in all.”

The spiritual framework in which this power is released in fully functional terms is prophetically addressed as the Law Of CHRIST. The Law Of CHRIST is a Law Of Life that enables us to live and function in GOD and by GOD through the Spirit that was consecrated for our well being through CHRIST crucified.

HIS Spirit is called the Spirit Of Prophecy. HIS Spirit transmits the actualities of the fulfillment of the Prophets. HIS Spirit unveils as an anointing that is in accordance with the Law and the Prophets. The Spirit Of CHRIST is a living expression of the power consecrated in HIS Fullness for us. The Spirit Of CHRIST is the anointing that breaks the yoke (see Isa 10:27, KJV) and enables us to do all things through CHRIST WHO strengthens us (see Phil 4:13).

This functional framework of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS is described and made alive in us through circumcised realities described in the Law Of Faith, the Law Of Righteousness, the Law Of Love and the Law Of Holiness. These are spiritual realities unveiled and explained in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in us, by the HOLY SPIRIT! In these spiritual realities unveiled, true life is developed in empowered terms.

This functionality reflects a growing reality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled. These are realities of faith, righteousness and love being built in holiness unto GOD, into our state of being! Faith, righteousness, love and holiness are attributive functional realities described in CHRIST JESUS and unveiled in us (or, circumcised into hearts of flesh) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 2:29).

These attributive functional realities unveil in a power that is - *fully and perfectly and completely* - GOD's provision for us in CHRIST crucified. In this fulfillment we are empowered to live by GOD.

### **True Life Realized In Power**

We live and function in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT, in the FATHER's will. This is the only Way we can actually live forever (see John 17:3)! The power to manifest this substantive reality (or, reality

in substance) is released through the cross. This power stands in the framework of the Word called *the Word Of The Cross* (see 1 Cor 1:18, *NASB*). This power in the Word Of The Cross, is perfected into a living and growing framework of the *Word Of The Oath* that unveils the *functional guarantees* in CHRIST crucified (see Heb 7:28,22).

Life in CHRIST JESUS unveils by the SPIRIT, in accordance with realities described in the Law and Prophets fulfilled. The Law and the Prophets fulfilled are described in the Word *formed* by the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS and unveiled into us - in increasingly fulfilled terms - by the HOLY SPIRIT. The actuality of such fulfillment is inherent to all of the abiding and the eternal in Scripture.

The reality of the abiding in Scripture is in accordance to the “I AM” of YHWH. The abiding in the “I AM” of YHWH is exclusively communicated through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. And, this communication is meant to unveil in a living and growing *Oath* of Covenant.

### **The Power That Sets Us Free From Sin And Death**

The Law and the Prophets fulfilled enable us to see and, to live and function in the awesome reality of GOD; in the reality that HE alone actually saves us; that HE alone saves us in HIS grace and mercy and, HIS great love for us. And, this entire Witness of HIS Testament is unveiled - perfected and completed - in our inward parts in Blood, Water and Spirit.

This spiritual reality is a growing inward actuality of true Life realized from GOD that sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death (see Gen 3:16-19,24). This is *the Law Of Life* that functions in a continuum of fulfillment by *renewal* and *regeneration* - through the Rhema Word *revealed, perfected and completed* into our inward parts (see Eph 5:26-27; Titus 3:5). And, all this is unveiled through the power of GOD.

## **The Tree Of Life**

The Law Of Life *unveiled* and *fulfilled* in us in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT, is the growing reality of eternal life. This empowered reality of life is realized and actualized from the *actual* fullness of CHRIST JESUS made alive in us, as *substance* and *reality* realized from HIS “I AM” revealed.

HIS “I AM” revealed unveils in us and amongst us in a spiritual reality that is prophetically addressed as the Tree Of Life.

The Law Of Life is *described* and *fulfilled* in CHRIST JESUS and, is revealed to us as a fully functional reality by the HOLY SPIRIT. This *fully* functional reality is *true Life actualized* from GOD. This *fully* functional reality is *true Life actualized* from the “I AM” of YHWH.

The communication of true life opens through *revelation explained through HIS faith and HIS love for us*. The revelation comes to us in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, communicated through the medium of the revealed Word (see Mark 4:22). And, all this unveils as an empowered reality realized from YHWH. And, this empowered reality is the actualization of the power of GOD invested in CHRIST crucified.

## **Living Through GOD**

The highest reality and form of the Law Of Life, fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS and, brought alive to us by the HOLY SPIRIT, is the *actuality* by which we come to *know GOD* so as to be able to actually live and function in HIM and, by HIM. Such an ability to live in GOD and by GOD is an *empowered* functional reality received from CHRIST crucified.

The Tree Of Life is the prophetic expression in which we actually grow and live in the Knowledge Of GOD. The knowledge is an actual knowing in intimacy in the Witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit. The reality in knowledge of YHWH is the Tree Of Life having the Root Of David.

And, in being able to live through GOD, we are actually being drawn into a consuming reality - the Consuming Fire of HIS "I AM" unveiled (see Heb 12:28-29). The consuming reality of GOD - in Light, that is a Consuming Fire - actually draws us into loving HIM with our heart, soul, mind and, strength as we realize the fulfilled actuality of living by GOD (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29).

The fulfilled actuality of living by GOD is defined in the growing fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets and is in its unveiling the Tree of Life.

[The nurturing of the indestructible seed of the Logos Word (1 Peter 1:23) unveils the spiritual expressions of the Tree Of Life.]

This *entire inward communication* is unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, consecrated for our well being through the cross. HIS Spirit and HIS Life communicates HIS Fullness given to us - by sacrifice - through the cross. And, we are empowered through HIS Spirit and Life, in the realities of the Word explained in HIS faith and HIS love.

### Seeing GOD

MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness is fashioned into the construct of our inward parts in the *empowered* realities of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see Eph 2:10; John 1:16; Eph 3:20).

It follows that we are able to see GOD and love GOD only through the realities that are described into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - by the realized actualities of HIS faith and HIS love for us! Where, this "realization" is a "circumcised reality" that is the actual and exclusive workmanship of YHWH (see Col 2:11)!

### The Passover Alive From Our Inward Parts

*Only that which is exclusively of CHRIST JESUS, brought to us by the HOLY SPIRIT, will enable us to see GOD and know GOD (see John 14:6; 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:9-10).*



*And, this entirety is a revealed Word Construct (Mark 4:22) fashioned into our inward parts as a Passover actualized in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT! The Passover actualized is an empowered reality. A reality in which the power invested in CHRIST crucified is manifested into us in fully functional terms (see 1 Cor 5:7-8; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; 1 Kgs 17:1).*

[All this is a revealed Word Construct because the channels of communication have to be *accurately and precisely defined in Truth.* And, Truth can only be communicated in the substance of the “I AM” of YESHUA MASHIAH, through HIS Spirit and HIS Life. This is why the LORD made the declaration: “I AM The Truth”, in John 14:6.]

The actuality of the true Word is unveiled and fulfilled in a *functional* reality described as the *Law Of Life* realized in CHRIST JESUS, and made functional by the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO is pointedly called the SPIRIT Of Promise (see 2 Cor 1:22,20-22; Eph 1:13-14).

The Law Of Life realized in CHRIST JESUS and made functional by the HOLY SPIRIT unveils the spiritual reality of the Tree Of Life realized. This Tree Of Life is functional in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. The ‘*in CHRIST JESUS*’ root of the Tree Of Life is described as the Root Of David. And, the ‘*by the SPIRIT*’ functionality unveils the Offspring Of David.

This realized actuality of the Law Of Life gives true expression to the reality of GOD’s Kingdom and, the reality of living in HIS Kingdom - entirely by “I AM ... WHO ... THAT ... I AM” revealed and explained into our inward parts, in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; 6:63; Luke 24:44)! All this is an empowered functional reality being increasingly perfected and completed into our inward parts in the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA, by the SPIRIT.

## **Knowing GOD, As MASHIAH YESHUA Does**

The explanation of Kingdom realities is being supernaturally communicated into our inward parts, by the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS for us (see Heb 8:6b,1-6; 9:14-15a)! *In this process we come to know GOD in the Way in which CHRIST JESUS knows GOD* (see John 5:19-20).

The reality of knowing GOD as CHRIST JESUS does - by the SPIRIT - is a growing Tree Of Life. And, this comes about because the reality of GOD, being unveiled in us, is exclusively of the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS revealed and perfected into us - by the SPIRIT - in MASHIAH's Spirit and Life *substance*. The substance is exclusively of HIS Fullness. The substance is of MASHIAH's faith and love.

All of GOD's Word is meant to be unveiled *according to HIS Name* (see Ps 138:2, NASB). This unveiling of GOD's Word according to HIS Name, is - exclusively - from and through the "I AM" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see John 17:6a,26; Col 2:9, KJV). This unveiling of the Word in accordance with the "I AM" of YHWH is the spiritual definition of the Tree Of Life.

The Word is unveiled and supernaturally explained into us in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). The unveiling and the explanation of the Word in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, is revelation knowledge - the substance (or, sap) of the Tree of Life.

And, revelation knowledge is the knowledge that knows GOD, in the realized realities of CHRIST JESUS faith and love expressed into us through the revealed Word! So the revealed Word is the conduit for the fullness of CHRIST JESUS to be communicated into our state of being in a new creation that is fully empowered to live in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

This conduit of the revealed Word is prophetically unveiled in a growing Tree Of Life. The Tree Of Life is the prophetic reality fulfilled

that gives expression to a growing Word-defined freedom from the Law Of Sin And Death (see Rom 8:2). This Word-defined freedom is exclusively described in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA, in the substantive actualities of HIS faith and HIS love for us. And so, the Tree Of Life is a fully empowered reality.



# The Kingdom Of GOD

In John 3:3,5 the LORD JESUS tells us that those who have been born of Water and the SPIRIT, are *able to see* the Kingdom Of GOD and, are also *able to enter* the Kingdom Of GOD. This enabling to *see* and to *enter* the Kingdom is a reality opened to us in (and, by) the SPIRIT Of YHWH (see 1 Cor 2:9-10). It is an enabling through the heart (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Matt 5:8).

What is *manifested* and *enabled* in our heart are Kingdom realities described in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA.

*Entering the Kingdom Of GOD is a Passover continuum unveiled in the SPIRIT Of YHWH.* And, this Passover continuum unveils in the Mountain of HIS “I AM” revealed (see Gen 22:14; John 17:6a). The Mountain of HIS “I AM” is prophetically addressed in its eternal potentials as the MOST HIGH (EL ELYON).

## The Passover Realized

The reality of the Passover is described in, and opened to, our inward parts according to the *revealed* and *fulfilled* realities of the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms, fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Mark 4:22; Matt 5:17). And, all that is fulfilled in MASHIAH YESHUA is made alive from our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:10,9-14).

{The tribes of Israel were brought out of Egypt in a reality prophetically addressed as a Passover. With this background we can understand that being born again is the *commencement* of our Passover into the Kingdom Of GOD under the New and Eternal Covenant.

We are being *daily* brought into the Kingdom Of GOD, in a growing reality of heart, soul and mind coming alive to GOD. The Passover - that opens from glory to glory - is being fulfilled in us with each passing day (see 2 Cor 4:16; John 17:22). This Passover into the Mount Of The LORD (see *Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2*) is a growing reality that *sees* GOD and *knows* HIM and *loves* HIM in a growing *continuum of fulfillment*. And, this is growing fulfillment in a *fully functional Passover*.

The Passover being fulfilled will establish us as prophets, priests and kings in the heavenly places of the Kingdom Of Heaven (see Matt 11:11; John 1:16-17; Eph 2:4-10; Matt 11:11-12). And, this functional status of prophets, priests and kings will unveil according to the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in our inward parts in MASHIAH YESHUA, by the SPIRIT. Our functional status is defined by the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA perfected and completed into our inward parts (see 1 Tim 1:14; John 1:16-17; 2 Peter 1:1-4).]

The Passover is an actuality that unveils in the SPIRIT Of YHWH, in an “I AM” reality (of the MOST HIGH) unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:10). The “I AM” of the MOST HIGH is described prophetically - in the reality of HIS unveiling - as *the Mount Of The LORD* (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

The SPIRIT Of YHWH “THAT” carries and manifests the substance and the reality of the MOST HIGH, unveils in and according to a *Witness* - simply described as “I AM WHO I AM” and as “I AM THAT I AM”. See 1 John 5:7, NKJV in the context of Ex 3:13-15, NASB+KJV.

### **Being Unveiled In The Heights**

In HIS “I AM” Witness, GOD anoints us, blesses us (see James 1:17-18) and, provides for us in a growing reality of HIM that is simply described as the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14; Matt 11:11; Gen 49:25-26)! This “I AM” reality in the Mount Of The LORD is a

growing continuum forever that must always be seen and understood in the reality that YHWH is the MOST HIGH!

In such a prophetic reality - called the Heights (see Isa 33:16; Ps 18:33) - YHWH has chosen to anoint, bless and provide for HIS sons (see Gen 14:18-20; Gal 3:26-29)! All of this reality is part and parcel of the unveiling of the Kingdom Of GOD.

The SPIRIT Of YHWH unveils the evidence and the actualities of YHWH. And, we can actually live, move and, *have our being* in YHWH's "I AM" Witness (see Acts 17:28, NIV; 1 John 5:7,6-8, NKJV). This growing Witness is the essential substance and reality of the Kingdom Of GOD. This growing Witness unveils the functional actualities of the Kingdom into our inward parts. And, all this comes alive to us in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS - in HIS Spirit and Life communicated.

### **Being Tabernacled In YHWH**

We can actually be fully tabernacled in the secret Place of the MOST HIGH GOD (see Ps 91:1; John 16:23-27; Rev 2:17; Mark 4:22) unveiled in the Heights of the Mount Of The LORD (see Isa 33:16; Ps 18:33; Eph 1:3-6; Gen 49:26b,22-26). We enter into this Kingdom reality through hope expressed from our heart (see Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3). *See Psalm 24:3-4 and Psalm 15:1-2.*

The Kingdom reality of being tabernacled in the secret place of the MOST HIGH is the highest reality of the fulfillment of the Feast Of The Tabernacles - perfected and completed into our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA!

In this Kingdom reality of the fulfillment of the Feast Of The Tabernacles, we understand that the Passover has the exclusive purpose of unveiling a reality by which we will all be tabernacled - uniquely - in the secret Place of the MOST HIGH GOD (see Ps 91:1, KJV; Rev 21:3,9-11,22-23).

Being unveiled as sons of the MOST HIGH in a reality defined in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Luke 1:32,35; John 1:16-17; Gen 14:18-20; Heb 7:28,12,16,22,28).

[See also Matthew 11:11 in the context of Ephesians 1:3-10. Understand the difference between the dispensation of the Law and the dispensation of grace, unveiled in the Righteousness Of YHWH manifested through the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS (see 1 Tim 1:14). And, communicated into us through HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63; Luke 21:33).]

### **Tabernacled In Impregnable Rock**

Being tabernacled in GOD unveils the degree to which our salvation is fulfilled. This tabernacle is a construct in the Knowledge Of GOD. **The Knowledge Of GOD is the Flesh of the LAMB** (see John 6:51; Eph 5:30, *KJV/NKJV*; John 6:63). When crystallized in living stone, our dwelling in the Heights will be in “**impregnable rock**” (see Isa 33:16; Gen 49:24c). In this dwelling place in the Heights (see Ps 15:1-2) we are unveiled as *eagles!* The Heights are the abode of eagles.

### **Kingdom Realities Unveil To Our Inward Parts**

In being born again we have actually gained access from our *inward parts* (see Eze 36:26) into a reality in the “**I AM**” of GOD, by the Name Of JESUS and the merits of the LAMB. In this “**I AM**” reality of GOD, we come alive to **the Kingdom**, that HE has ordained in the *actuality* of HIS Name (see Isa 9:6-7) unveiled by HIS SPIRIT through **HIS** revealed Word.

In this revelation, *we come alive to the reality of an access into the Kingdom* - the Way - opened to us inwardly. We discern this reality by the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:10,9,14), *in JESUS Name*. This *discernment* comes through a knowledge form unveiled into our state of being. This knowledge form describes our functional status in the Kingdom. It will even form the state of our being.



## Kingdom Realities Explained

There is a knowledge form that is a growing construct *entirely fashioned out of the Word*, described and explained *in* and *through* the Spirit and Life streams of the **Testimony Of JESUS** (see Rev 19:10c). No other means exists for the communication of this knowledge form except that which is of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:2-3; Isa 53:11b)! This knowledge form gives rise to Kingdom realities in our inward parts through the actual communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

In this Word Construct *the Testimony Of JESUS explains the meaning of the eternal and abiding Word* (see Luke 24:44; 21:33). The explanation is made from and through the Spirit and Life expressions of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63; Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3) communicated into us - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15) - in the realities and actualities of HIS faith and HIS love for us. The explanation unveils a Kingdom reality. The Kingdom stands exclusively in the Righteousness Of YHWH (see Isa 9:6-7) communicated into us and amongst us (see Luke 17:20-21, KJV+NASB) as the handiwork of YHWH (see Ex 32:15-16).

## True Knowledge Realized

The faith and love of the LORD JESUS is an expression of HIS Fullness fashioned in the *knowledge* of GOD and consecrated through the cross (see Isa 53:11; John 17:17-19) that actually saves us and actually changes us. This *knowledge* (when realized) makes us partakers of CHRIST (see Heb 3:14) and, partakers of the Divine Nature in the knowledge of HIM made alive in our inward parts (see 2 Peter 1:2-4) through the communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63).

This is an enabled construct of the Word, *explained exclusively* through the Spirit and Life expressions of the Testimony Of JESUS. The Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS are HIS expressions that convey the realities of HIS faith and HIS love into us, in and by the revealed

Word described in a knowledge form - fashioned for humanity - in the "I AM" of YHWH, unveiled in CHRIST JESUS by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This knowledge form justifies us (see Isa 53:11b).

This knowledge form unveils in the Divine Power that gives us everything pertaining to life and godliness (see 2 Peter 1:3-4).

This is the reality of "I AM The Truth", being communicated and fulfilled into our inward parts in the revealed radiance (see Eph 1:17-18) of the Light Of Life (see John 8:12c). This revealed radiance of the Light Of Life forms our enlightened state of being! We become Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19) in the construct of our inward parts in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, in the realized actualities of HIS faith and HIS love for us.

This realization in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love - *through the communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life* - is the fulfillment of the Prophetic Word. This realization in substance unveils a new ceation (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10).

### **Being Enabled To Function**

In the enabled *construct* of the Word, the Spirit Of CHRIST that is being unveiled into our inward parts from the Word explained through the Testimony Of JESUS - HIS Words communicated into us (see John 6:63; 17:8a,7a) - is called the *Spirit Of Prophecy*.

The *Spirit Of Prophecy* is the Spirit that enables the fulfillment of the prophetic Word into us and through us - *forever*. This Spirit is exclusively of the "I AM" of CHRIST JESUS - *the* Way, *the* Truth and, *the* Life! HIS Fullness is ordained to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23)! HIS Spirit enables actual functions to unveil in us and from us, by HIM and in HIM and through HIM! HIS Spirit is the unveiling of the Righteousness Of YHWH and, YHWH is exceedingly jealous for the Spirit (see James 4:5, NASB) HE has made to dwell in us (see John 3:34; 6:63; 1 John 2:20,27).

## An Access Fashioned Into Us

Our access into the Kingdom is a reality addressed in prophetic terms as *the Passover* that is to be attained (or, realized) through our heart (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Gen 22:14). This Passover realized in the flesh of our heart (see Eze 36:26; John 6:51,63), is *evidence* (see Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV) of a *functional status* - prophetically addressed as *the Way* - fashioned into our inward parts in the *Spirit* and *Life* of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63). This Passover is Life actualized and, the Passover reality is a spiritual 'Tree of Life' realized in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

The Passover is an access that functions at the speed of *thought* and *conviction* by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. It is an access that is unveiled in *hope* (see *Heb 6:19*; 10:19-20) and *operated* in the conduits of *faith, love, righteousness and holiness*; which is, described and unveiled in us in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. In a *growing* circumcision that puts no confidence in our human flesh and our fleshly ways.

This is part and parcel of the witness in us to our being redeemed.

The Passover is an access *explained* through the *revealed* Word. The explanation is supernaturally released and formed into our inward parts, in the *knowledge* form described in *the faith and love expressions* of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF.

This Passover access is given to us *by grace* and, is fashioned into us *in truth* (see John 1:17; Luke 22:15-16; 1 John 5:6-8) by the SPIRIT, from the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS (see 1 Tim 1:14). In this process truth is being transmitted in a knowledge form fashioned in the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS and, explained into our inward parts through the Spirit and Life expressions of the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 16:13-15).

The LORD JESUS proclaims this exclusive reality in no uncertain terms: "I AM *the* Truth!" This prophetic reality of "I AM The

**Truth**" - fulfilled - unveils a Passover into the Mount Of The LORD, in a growing reality of being at liberty in the SPIRIT. An eagle is being unveiled in the Heights in the liberty of the SPIRIT Of YHWH (see James 1:25; Rom 8:2; Ps 15:1-2; 91:1; Gen 49:26,22-26).

[The seven-fold "**I AM**" declaration by the LORD JESUS (YHWH YESHUA) in the Gospel Of John is the Tree Of Life, the "**I AM**" reality in substance that will unveil the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. The Tree Of Life is the realized Witness of the "**I AM**" of YHWH in terms of WHO HE IS and in terms of all THAT HE IS.]

### **An Access Built In the Intimacy Of HIS Presence**

The Passover is an access *established in the faith substance of our hope in CHRIST JESUS* (see Rom 3:31; Heb 11:1, NKJV/KJV). This Passover is *fulfilled as a functional reality, in love* (see Rom 13:8,10; John 17:26). This love is realized *in* and *from* the "**I AM**" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, *revealed in us as the BELOVED* by GOD the FATHER (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:45).

The growing fulfillment of the Passover is described in *an intimacy with the BELOVED, expressed - in functional terms - into all that we do in word and deed* (see Col 3:17)!

The "**I AM**" of CHRIST JESUS is *the Way, the Truth* and, *the Life* made alive in us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in a *substantive reality* that is described in a *heart of flesh* (see Eze 36:26). This *heart of flesh* is the prophetic fulfillment of *the Bread Of The Presence* which is also called *Shewbread* (see John 17:26c; Ex 25:30, NASB/KJV; John 6:48,51,63).

This Shewbread, which literally means *Loaves Of Presentation*, is also called the *Consecrated Bread* (Luke 6:4 NASB; John 17:17-22) and is also called the *Continual Bread* (see Num 4:7, NASB). In the fulfillment of the Law, our heart (of flesh) has the potential of *entirely operating* in the Presence Of GOD, in a reality in accordance to the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see 1 Kgs 8:59-61).

And, this fulfillment is described as the reality of an ascent into *the Mount Of The LORD* from our inward parts (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-5; 15:1-2). An ascent unveiled at the speed of thought that is alive in us as a *living hope* (see *Heb 6:19*; 1 John 3:3; Matt 5:8) - a *passionate conviction*, unveiled in the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB.

This is an “I AM” Memorial unveiled in us in a spiritual *reality* that can be described as a living Tree Of Life! The extent and stature of the Tree is exclusively dependent on the knowledge form of the Memorial Name alive in our inward parts. Life is exclusively an “I AM” reality.

### An Access That Is Of HIS Name

The Passover is realized in, and by, and through, the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Matt 5:17; Heb 7:22; John 10:9) revealed into us in the *substantive reality* of a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26; John 6:51).

This heart of flesh describes and expresses HIS “I AM” reality *perfected* and *completed* into us (see Eze 36:26; *John 6:51*) from the “I AM” Testimony of “MY Words” (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44).

This “I AM” actuality is meaningfully described into us (see Prov 9:10b), in and by the Testimony Of JESUS revealed (see Rev 19:10c; Deut 29:29; Eph 1:17-19a) from the context of *all Scripture* (see Luke 24:44; Ps 138:2c, *NASB*; John 17:6a,26) that communicates an “I AM” Testament (see Ex 25:16,21-22; Deut 10:8; 2 Sam 6:2; John 17:6a,26).

The revelation of Scripture in an “I AM” Testament is the Tree Of Life unveiled.

This Tree Of Life has a root system described as the Root Of David. And, this Tree Of Life unveils us as the Offspring Of David.

The revelation fashioned into the flesh of our heart is *entirely* of *HIS* Spirit and *HIS* Life (see John 6:63,48,51,63) the *derivative* substance (hupostasis) of HIS “I AM” communicated through Rhema Witness.

This inward state is the exclusive workmanship of the HOLY SPIRIT (see 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 4:16; Eph 2:10).

Our call is therefore to *actualize* - in and from HIS Spirit and HIS Life - what has been given to us, in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16; Col 2:10; Eze 44:28; Eph 1:17-18).

This actuality - when realized by the SPIRIT - is fully functional in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS unveiled in our heart of flesh. This heart of flesh is *entirely* and *exclusively* a construct of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

### The Key Of David

Our inward functional status - when realized - is the fulfillment of “**I AM The Door**” (see John 10:9a). The Door, to the Passover into the Mount Of The LORD (see Ps 24:3-4).

This inward functional status is described through a key that opens the Door.

This key is called the Key Of David (see Rev 3:7-8) and, is in effect the key to the Door of HIS “**I AM**” Name (see John 16:23-27; 10:9,1-5).

Notice the reference to “**because you have loved ME**” in John 16:27; this phrase describes the *fulfilled* reality in substance (Greek: hypostasis) *that becomes the Key Of David*, in the witness of our inward parts (see 1 John 5:10a). When we actually love HIM, we come alive to having the key to HIS heart. And, *our* witness knows this. See also 1 Corinthians 2:9. This *knowing* is entirely of the substance of HIS Fullness communicated into us.

In the Mount Of The LORD, the Kingdom is unveiled in the stature of YHWH-JIREH (see Gen 22:14; John 1:16-17) *revealed* and *explained* into us in the Name Of JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; 1:18, NASB). The “revealed explanation” of the Kingdom unveils according to realities of the Word explained into us, in MASHIAH YESHUA’s Spirit and Life. The “revealed explanation” is communicated into us in *substantive* realities described in HIS faith and HIS love for us!

So we see that the Passover is explained to our inward parts from the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - the only begotten SON - unveiled, in subordinate terms, into our inward parts from the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 1:18, KJV+NASB). The explanation is a growing realization - in substance - revealed, perfected and completed into our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT. This growing realization unveils CHRIST JESUS as our BELOVED.

Our calling is actually unveiled in, and according to, and from, the fullness of CHRIST JESUS revealed into us (see John 1:16-17; 17:8,6,26) as a growing inheritance in the saints (see Eph 1:17-18; Eze 44:28; Ex 3:13-15; John 17:6,26; Luke 22:17-18; 1 Cor 10:16-18).

This is an inheritance (see Eze 44:28; Luke 24:44) fashioned into us through the Rhema Word. The revealed Word, being the Word explained in HIS Spirit and HIS Life through the conduits of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see John 6:63; Luke 21:33).

Please understand this construct as being the exclusive handiwork of GOD (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Eph 2:10)! And, the intent of such an exclusive construct is to enable us to actually know that GOD is real. And, that HE is there - always! And, that HE is saving us in a continuum, unveiled in us in a medium of life that is the actual knowledge of YHWH (see John 17:3).

We are actually called to live, move and have our being in HIM (see Acts 17:28, NIV). This reality - when realized in some measure of HIS Fullness - is the actuality of some measure of the Passover attained! In this Passover attained we will come forth as a people whom YHWH has made the head and not the tail (see Deut 28:13).

Please also understand that this Passover attained is opened in accordance to the Law Of Life fulfilled in us; that is, of the stature of all that is fulfilled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS and, made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT in fully functional terms. AMEN (see Rev 3:14b)!





## PART II

---

# KNOWING GOD THROUGH THE REVEALED WORD



# The Inward Construct

**W**e are actually being made - being created (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24) - to fully function in CHRIST JESUS. This is a functional state of being that actually knows GOD and, actually functions in GOD and by GOD, through the fullness of CHRIST JESUS unveiled in our inward parts, by the HOLY SPIRIT! This functional state of being is a new creation (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24).

Being made alive to GOD and, being made alive to the things of GOD are a reality that every born again Christian has experienced in some measure. This inward reality carries the eternal potential (see Deut 29:29) of us each being increasingly made alive in GOD, from the actual construct of our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:63; Eph 2:10; 4:23-24). The actual construct of our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS is a new creation. The new creation is being manifested into us through the Word Of GOD, communicated into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

The inward substantive reality being creatively made alive into our inward parts, comes from the Word Construct explained in CHRIST JESUS (see Luke 24:44; John 1:18, NASB) by the HOLY SPIRIT. This new creation being creatively explained into us has an awesome and astonishing potential in GOD (see Eph 1:3-6; 3:16-19).

To minister to GOD and, to bless in HIS Name by filling all in all with the fullness of CHRIST JESUS actualized - the Ark Of YHWH unveiled (see Deut 10:8; Eph 1:22-23).

And, this potential is to be unveiled in us by fully enabling us to come forth as actual sons of GOD (see Gal 3:26-28). Sons who function entirely in the true, full and perfected knowledge of GOD (see Col 1:9b-11) manifested into our inward parts in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, as the workmanship of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Eph 2:10). We are fashioned in a Word Construct communicated in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA.

The knowledge of GOD is being supernaturally released into us via the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 6:51,63) in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us. HIS faith and HIS love consecrated in GOD and before GOD for our eternal well being, is being perfected and completed into us through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

The new creation unveils in accordance with the Word fashioned into us in the substance of the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA. Revelation knowledge communicates the substance of this creation - in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

## **The Absolute Necessity Of The Revealed Word**

*The medium for the communication of revelation knowledge - the knowledge that knows GOD - is the revealed Word (see Mark 4:22-25).* Please take time to understand Mark 4:22 in the context of Deuteronomy 29:29. Everything from YHWH unveils by revelation knowledge. Mark 4:22 tells us that nothing is hidden except to be revealed. YHWH communicates by revelation knowledge manifested in substance to our inward parts (see Eph 1:17-18; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

That which is revealed belongs to us forever. Simply because the revelation is perfected and completed into our being in a lifestyle actualized by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

Revelation knowledge unveils the actuality of the Light Of (Eternal) Life in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 1:17-18; John 8:12). And the Light

Of Life has the potential of unveiling every good thing bestowed and every perfect gift from the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17-18; John 16:15,13-15). Notice from James 1:17-18, that GOD brings us forth through the Word Of Truth communicated through the Light Of Life (see also John 14:6; 8:12)!

The Light Of Life in Truth is an “I AM” communication of the Word (see John 14:6; 8:12; 17:6a; Col 2:9, KJV; Ps 138:2c, NASB).

The revealed Word releases the Light Of Life into us through a process of *enlightenment* unveiled to our heart (see Eph 1:17-18; Ps 97:11). The realities of the Word are released into us in and as the Light Of Life. The Light Of Life sown into our heart enables us to walk into the realities of the Word (see Ps 97:11). The Light Of Life fulfills the Word in a new creation (see 2 Cor 4:16; 5:17; 2 Peter 1:19).

For example, Deuteronomy 29:29 tells us that the observance of the Law is a reality manifested through revelation knowledge. We know that MASHIAH YESHUA fulfilled the Law. In the reality that MASHIAH YESHUA has fulfilled the Law, we know that revelation knowledge is the Word Of GOD explained supernaturally in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). We see that the Law is fulfilled through the Word Of GOD being made alive in our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA communicated into us.

We see that the eternal and abiding intent of the Word Of GOD is to communicate the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in order to fulfill the actualities of the Word. The Light Of Life that fulfills the Word - in the actuality of a Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19) - communicates the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in a new creation with wisdom, knowledge and, understanding (see Col 2:2-3; Prov 24:3-4; Heb 3:4-6).

### **Fulfillment Is Exclusive To The Spirit And Life Of CHRIST JESUS**

In the context of the New Covenant, we understand that the reality of the Law being fulfilled through the revealed Word comes about

because the revealed Word is actually manifested in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. This is a new creation in HIS Flesh (see John 6:51,63) - the Bread Of Life designed to unveil the *substance* (Greek: hupostasis) of our creation in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10).

The Bread of Life unveils as the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy, actualized through the fulfillment of the Law in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA (see Lev 21:22; Num 28:2, KJV).

The revealed Word is actually explained in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS and, when this explanation is *perfected* and *completed* into our inward parts, we realize a substantive reality of the Word that includes the Law (and also the Prophets) being manifested into us in fulfilled terms. The fulfillment is fully described in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Testimony - as HIS Words - released to us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44; 21:33). This growing fulfillment unveils a new creation.

When we understand that the Word Of GOD is explained in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, we can see that the Testimony Of JESUS is the framework for a new creation (see Rev 3:14b). The Testimony Of JESUS explains the abiding realities of Scripture into a new creation, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

[Please understand that the realities of the Word unveiled in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA unveil realities of the Word (including the Law and the Prophets) on a totally higher plane of reality than what has been understood of the Word by the intellect of man. In the communication of the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA, we will see and understand Scripture in a reality that will cause us to tremble in awe at the Word Of God (see Isa 66:2).]

In this prophetic potential, the Word Of GOD is communicated in the framework of the Testimony Of JESUS as “MY Words” (see Luke 21:33). And, this expression of the Word Of GOD as “MY Words” (see Luke 21:33) is indestructible!

The prophetic Word unveils as a *Morning Star* in our inward parts (see 2 Peter 1:19) and this prophetic Word actualized is the actual communication of some measure of the fullness of *the Bright Morning Star* (see Rev 22:16; John 1:16-17, NASB/KJV/NKJV).

The reality of the Law and the Prophets being unveiled in our life - in fulfilled terms - through the revealed Word, unveils the awesome potentials made available to us in GOD, by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS. And, we must learn to fix our hope on CHRIST JESUS (see 1 John 3:3; Heb 6:19) in order to facilitate the *receiving* and the *expression* of the realities of our blessings in GOD (see Eph 1:3-6; James 1:17-18; 2 Peter 1:1-4,19; Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-21).

Ultimately, the awesome potential available to us is because *our inward man is actually fully designed to know GOD and, to function entirely by GOD through a living and growing construct in the revealed Word that is being daily fashioned into us* (see 2 Cor 4:16). This Word Construct is entirely fashioned from the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3; Eph 2:10,15).

## **The Faith Of JESUS**

We need to understand the implications of the Word Construct being unveiled in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA. This Word Construct is *perfectly and completely* designed to unveil us in the true, full and perfected knowledge of YHWH. Ephesians 3:19 tells us that we are meant to be filled to all the Fullness of GOD! For all this to unveil there is a basic foundation to the design of the Word Construct that we must clearly understand.

For example, the revealed Word Construct actually brings the realities of *the faith of JESUS* into our inward parts by revelation knowledge. Revelation knowledge manifests *the faith of CHRIST JESUS into us - in substance*, so as to form the construct of our faith in GOD - in Truth ["I AM The Truth"]; where the realities of the Truth are exclusively defined by the faith of CHRIST JESUS, the *TRUE* MAN.

We see that Truth is perfected and completed into our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. The Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS releases the realities of the Truth into us, through HIS faith substance communicated into us. We see the realities of Truth through the faith of CHRIST JESUS that we actually receive. This is why HE is - exclusively and *necessarily* - the Author and Finisher of our faith!

In this realization we increasingly *learn* to live by the faith *of* JESUS CHRIST (see Gal 2:20, KJV) that enables our confidence in HIM to be made of living stone! *Living stone being the crystallized substance of HIS faith realized!* Living stone being the impregnable rock of our fortress of reality in GOD that unveils us in the Mount Of The LORD (see Isa 33:16; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

### HIS Faith Unveils A Functional Oath

The substance (hupostasis) of HIS faith realized becomes, *in the magnitude and quality of our realization*, the actual substance (hupostasis) of our faith in HIM! When this substance is crystallized into living stone, what we have is *a functional Oath of certainty in GOD*, alive from our inward parts (see Heb 7:28,22).

This functional Oath is defined in the *perfect faith of GOD* unveiled to us through CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). We must understand that there must be some means of communication of *perfect faith* for the reality of Truth to be actually unveiled. True faith unveils the actuality of a fully functional Oath of certainty in GOD.

The functional Oath of certainty in GOD defines the Heights or the High Places that we occupy in GOD (see Isa 33:16; Ps 18:33,30-36). The Heights define a spiritual reality unveiled by YHWH into us (see 1 Cor 2:13-15,9,7-15; Ps 15:1-2) - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. The reality of the Heights is built in “rock” - the substance of the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28).

Please understand that this is not head-knowledge of Scripture but, this inward construct is the exclusive workmanship of GOD in living



stone unveiled and crystallized (perfected and completed) in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

### Appreciating GOD's Workmanship

GOD's workmanship is unveiled in the substance of CHRIST JESUS' faith and love that communicates the substance of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature into us, in fully subordinate terms.

GOD has the intent and purpose of communicating this functional construct that, arises from WHO HE IS and from all THAT HE IS, into us (see John 17:6a,26).

GOD does this through CHRIST JESUS revealed (see John 1:16; Col 2:9, KJV; Eph 1:17-18).

In this process YHWH enables us to actually live by HIM - entirely - from the Heights unveiled in HIS Name. Knowing GOD has the fundamental intent of unveiling and fulfilling this functional reality of us each living by HIM.

In this process we come to realize the actuality that GOD Is "The" Life! This actuality is revelation knowledge (see Mark 4:22-25; Deut 29:29; 2 Peter 1:3-4a) fashioned into our inward parts through a Word Construct (see Luke 21:33; John 6:63) that is entirely of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3).

[We have introduced the dimensions of the Word Construct in the book: "Understanding GOD's Word". The first book in this "Growing In GOD" series. In this book we outlined the different functional aspects of GOD's Word and, how the Word is built into us in fully functional terms.]

This *GOD-centered, GOD-given* and, *GOD-sourced* potential is exclusively described in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - *describing* and *unveiling* HIS Fullness, so that we are able to live in HIM and by HIM and through HIM.

Our potential is meant to be realized in the Word (Greek: Logos) that GOD HIMSELF **actually unveils** into us (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6; Luke 21:33). The unveiling of Logos Word coming forth **from HIS Rhema Word** expression; the Rhema Word **described fully in CHRIST JESUS** and, brought alive within us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Deut 29:29; John 6:63).

This actuality fulfilled (see Luke 24:44) is **exclusively HIS workmanship** (see Ex 31:18; 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**). In this actuality, we are being **fearfully** and **wonderfully** made in the substance of the Knowledge Of GOD unveiled in and through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:3; 2 Peter 1:3-4a).

### **The Word Construct Actualized**

The Logos Word construct is entirely in and of HIS “I AM” actuality (see Ps 138:2c, **NASB**; John 17:22) - ***the Bread Of Life eaten*** (see John 6:48,51) the flesh of the LAMB, the Logos (Word) of the LOGOS (WORD) Of GOD.

The Bread Of Life is HIS “I AM” actuality, expressed into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS and, explained into us by HIS faith and love for us - consecrated in GOD and before GOD, to facilitate and to enable all of the processes of our salvation, to come forth in actual perfection (see Matt 5:48).

This “I AM” actuality is fashioned into us (or, perfected and completed into us) from the Rhema Testimony Of JESUS brought into us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63,53-58; 17:6,26).

We each **need** to discover the actuality of the Word that finds its meaning in and by and through the Testimony Of JESUS (see Luke 24:44).

***The Testimony Of JESUS unveils the Spirit Of Prophecy*** (see Rev 19:10c). This Spirit - is HIS Spirit - expresses the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST that **enables** the actualization and the performance

of the Word in us and through us, in HIS merits (see Jer 1:11-12), in HIS Name (see John 14:12-14).

The performance is always in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT - the SPIRIT Of Promise.

### **Understanding (Proverbs 9:10b)** **The Inward Construct**

Luke 21:33 points to the Logos of the LORD's Words that are *forever* (see also Deut 29:29). We actually take possession of this Logos of the LORD's Words, *from* a *living*, eternal, expressive reality of GOD's Word called Rhema Word; made available to us by the *exclusive* ministry of GOD the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 14:16-17; 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:7,9,10-14).

### **How GOD Communicates HIS Word**

John 6:63 points to the expressive form of GOD's Words brought to us through the LORD JESUS CHRIST, as being the Rhema Word expression of *HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life*. In this verse this Rhema is the *actual* Spirit and Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF carrying and communicating the *actual* faith and love of JESUS CHRIST for us!

This communication unveils within us in a substantive revelation reality of "knowledge" (Greek: "epignosis" - 2 Peter 1:2-4a; Eph 1:17-18) that knows HIM!

The communication is GOD's perfect and complete *provision* in HIS Name (see Ps 54:1; Gen 22:14) – YHWH-JIREH! It is provision designed to unveil the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into us. Provision for a new creation - the sons of GOD. Provision defined in sacrifice. In this sacrifice, the fullness of the GODHEAD in bodily form (see Col 2:9, *KJV*) is communicated into us - in *fully subordinate* terms - in accordance to our response to GOD's Sacrifice.

## GOD Communicates HIS “I AM” As An Inheritance Possessed

In the actuality of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, the fullness of CHRIST JESUS is communicated into us as an *inheritance* and a *possession* (see Eze 44:28; John 1:16; Col 2:9).

*Understand that this inheritance and possession is fashioned in the faith and love of the LORD JESUS CHRIST!* This inheritance and possession is of the substance of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature, communicated into us - derivatively and subordinately - in the fullness of all that HE has done *for us* in HIS faith and HIS love.

The communication of HIS Fullness is established and fulfilled through HIM being unveiled as LORD and BELOVED (our Husband) in our inward parts (see Lev 3:3-4,16)! This communication of HIM as LORD and BELOVED into our inward parts is a *substantive revelation reality* realized. It is a communication established in peace (see Isa 54:10).

## The Offering Unveiled In A Living Temple

We need to fully understand that the substantive revelation reality realized in our inward parts, is an actuality that is entirely beyond the skills of man; but is instead, the exclusive provision of YHWH-JIREH. This is the fullness of GOD's provision according to HIS Name that is *unveiled in the fullness of the sacrifice* from the cross, in a living Rhema Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit brought to us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This is the meaning of the cross, communicated into us in a (perfected and completed) reality described as the Logos Word Of The Cross (see 1 Cor 1:18 NASB, 30)!

The Word Of The Cross - realized - is HIS Offering unveiled and communicated into us in the realities of our own state of being.

## We Are Appointed To Give Expression To GOD's Offering

Our being is meant to be unveiled as a temple of HIS fullness, consecrated to GOD in our own free will response to GOD, in the realization of HIS Offering for our eternal well being!

HIS Offering unveiled from the altar of our heart (see Num 28:2b, NASB) - by revelation - knows GOD. HIS Offering realized - in our heart of flesh fashioned in HIS faith and HIS love - enables us to love GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength (see Eph 2:10)!

GOD has the intent of creating the Body Of CHRIST from the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS so that this Body will exclusively express HIS Fullness (see Eph 1:22-23; 5:30, KJV/NKJV) and will exclusively be YHWH's workmanship (see Eph 2:10). And, this Body will be unveiled to the glory of YHWH's grace (see Eph 1:3-6, 22-23).

MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness is GOD's Offering for our lives; realized and unveiled from our inward parts through the Word Of The Cross revealed. In this unveiling is the reality that GOD has saved us by HIS Name and has vindicated us in HIS power unveiled through a sacrifice (see Ps 54:1; Gen 22:14; Luke 24:44; John 17:6a)!

In this unveiling is the reality that GOD has fully provided for us by HIS Name unveiled through an eternal sacrifice (see Gen 22:13-14; John 1:16-17; 17:6a).

We are exclusively called forth to express GOD's Offering, in the realized fullness of HIM WHO is to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23). In this reality of expressing HIM, in HIS Fullness realized, our lives are unveiled as a living sacrifice of worship and, this worship is a living expression of our BELOVED from our inward parts (see Rom 12:1-2).

*All creation will (only) be saved - exclusively - in the realization of this Offering.*

## Realizing An Actuality In GOD

It is *in* the Spirit and Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST that the *actuality* of “I AM” is communicated (*subordinately*) into a heart of flesh (see John 6:51; Eze 36:26; Heb 10:19-20).

And, this heart of flesh is the prophetic fulfillment of the Bread Of The Presence (see Ex 25:30, *NASB*) that enables us to commune with GOD (see Matt 5:8; 1 John 3:3; Heb 11:1, *NKJV*). *To actually cling to HIM* (see Deut 10:20).

The actuality that we are talking of therefore comes *in and from* the *actual* Spirit and Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The LOGOS WORD HIMSELF unveiled and explained supernaturally (*and subordinately*) by the HOLY SPIRIT, the SPIRIT Of Life.

Our heart enters an actuality of “I AM” realized, fashioned into it - *derivatively* and *subordinately* (see Ex 32:16).

This *subordinate actuality* is expressed by the phrase “flesh of the SON Of *MAN*” in John 6:53.

The Rhema expression of HIS Spirit and HIS Life is brought into us - exclusively - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63; 16:13-15).

## An Everlasting Word Construct

*When realized* within us, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15), through the supernatural processes of renewal and regeneration (see Titus 3:5), *HIS Rhema becomes a substantive Logos Word construct within us* (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*).

This Logos Word Construct *stands forever* (see *Luke 21:33*; Deut 29:29) in the purity and excellence of CHRIST JESUS alive in us *by the HOLY SPIRIT* (see 1 John 3:3; 2 Peter 1:3-4b; John 17:26c; 6:56).

This Logos Word Construct is substantive. HIS substance (hupostasis) fashioned in *fully subordinate* terms into us, from our

response that worships our BELOVED LORD in HIS “I AM” realities realized.

The Logos Word Construct is of HIS *substance* (hupostasis); it is of HIS *Fullness* (see John 1:16-17; 6:51,53,56,63). The Word Construct is an actual construct in *and of* CHRIST JESUS, fashioned according to our response to HIS “I AM” revealed meaningfully in our heart (see 2 Cor 4:16; Gal 4:19b) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

We see here a construct that manifests in and by the SPIRIT, an actuality in CHRIST JESUS, in which we are *created in HIM* (see Eph 2:10) so as to function in HIM, by HIM and through HIM (see John 14:12-14; 17:26) by the SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). *Potentially, all of the time!*

[See John 5:19-20,30; 4:34 and Ephesians 2:10; 3:16-19; 1:22-23 to understand this fulfillment through HIS Fullness fashioned into us in *fully dependent* and *subordinate* terms.]

### An Actuality Alive As An Inward Evidence Of “I AM”

This substantive Logos Word formation is established in a *substantive* spiritual framework called faith that unveils within us, from our inward parts. True faith has the exclusive intent of bringing forth an *evidence of HIM* (see Heb 11:1, *KJV/NKJV*; 1 John 5:10,6-8).

*This evidence knows HIM in fully substantive and functional terms - in the reality and actuality of HIS love realized and nurtured in our inward parts.*

*Faith* is the communicative medium by which the “I AM” realities in GOD, and of GOD, become established within us and amongst us. Love fulfills the communication as an actual abiding *state of being in HIM and by HIM*. The abiding unveils according to the intimacy realized in HIM.

This communication comes alive to us - exclusively - in CHRIST JESUS. Entirely, by HIS “I AM” Testimony unveiled (see 1 John 5:6-

8,10; Rev 3:14b). In this communicated actuality of “**I AM**” we are called to live, move and, have our being. This is the prophetic fulfillment of “**I AM The Life!**”

The HOLY SPIRIT facilitates this communication in a prophetic reality called “**HIS Fullness**” (see John 16:13-15; 1:16).

The fullness of CHRIST JESUS is opened to us through the veil of HIS Flesh (see Heb 10:19-20). The veil of HIS Flesh is HIS “**I AM**” Testimony (see John 6:51), the Bread Of Life, revealed and realized in personal terms through a process of actualizing a living hope in HIM and by HIM (see Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3; Rom 5:3-5).

Understand from Hebrews 6:19, that our hope on MASHIAH YESHUA penetrates the veil of HIS Flesh. From hope comes the faith that unveils an evidence of GOD (see Heb 11:1, **KJV/NKJV**), HIS Kingdom and HIS Blessings and Promises.

We enter this *growing* reality in the understanding of being HIS Body (see John 1:16-17; Luke 22:17-18) in the actualized terms of being the flesh of HIS Flesh (see Eph 5:30-32; **KJV/NKJV**). This is a reality unveiled in substantive terms in the flesh of our heart (see Eze 36:26; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**).

HIS Testimony is expressed into us by the HOLY SPIRIT, *in* and *from* the actuality of HIS Fullness, fully described in Rhema Word terms that are eternally alive in the SPIRIT Of GOD (see John 16:13-15; Heb 9:14), the SPIRIT Of YHWH that proclaims the Witness: “**I AM**”.

The HOLY SPIRIT *makes the communication an actuality* by fashioning the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness into us (see John 16:13-15; Eph 2:10; Luke 22:19-20). The actuality, is HIS Fullness - **HIS Flesh** - realized or, unveiled (see Heb 10:20).

This realization in “**HIS Flesh**” [the Bread Of HIS “**I AM**” revealed - see John 6:51] is *knowledge in Truth* - “**I AM The Truth!**”



The FATHER has ordained the communication in the prophetic reality in which HE has fearfully and wonderfully fashioned each one of us *in*, and *of*, the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Ps 139:14; Eph 2:10). In CHRIST JESUS alone are we *made complete* (see Col 2:10).

*In HIM, all things consist* (see Col 1:17-18).

It is the FATHER's will for all the fullness to dwell in CHRIST JESUS (see Col 1:19-20). In HIS Fullness all creation will be restored. The task of manifesting the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA into *all-in-all* is given to the Body Of MASHIAH (see Eph 1:22-23).

And, for all this to come forth, YHWH YESHUA MASHIAH is to come to have first place in everything pertaining to the Body of CHRIST (see Eph 4:13,15-16); in an all encompassing actuality opened to us as *the* Way, *the* Truth and, *the* Life!

### The Scriptures Eternal And Abiding Context

The realities of CHRIST JESUS are of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature and, give *meaningful, contextual expression* to GOD's Logos Word in and through the Rhema Testimony of HIS "I AM".

*HE is the essential and, eternally abiding "context" of all Scripture* (see Luke 24:44; Ps 138:2c, NASB; John 17:6a). Simply because HE is GOD the WORD (see John 1:14; 1 John 1:1-2; 5:10a,6-8)!

*The essential and abiding meaning of all Scripture comes out from HIS Spirit and HIS Life that Rhema communicates into us - in the perfected and completed logos terms of HIS Word, explained into us in HIS faith and HIS love.*

The level and the extent and the depth of the communication, depends on *our response to HIM* through HIS Words realized *in our free will*.

Such a response – in its level and its fullness – also comes from the Spirit and Life that we have *chosen* to receive through HIS Word revealed (see Deut 29:29; 30:10-16; Mark 4:22-25).

For example, if we read the Old Testament in its mere historic context and, in the context of individual personalities, we will find that the reality of the Old Testament is a closed reality confined within the boundaries of space and time. However, bring the Testimony Of JESUS into it, in the context of HIM actually fulfilling the Law and the Prophets, and, the Old Testament explodes into its eternal Rhema reality and potential - in the “I AM” of YHWH unveiled in MASHIAH YESHUA (see John 17:6a; Col 2:9, *KJV*)!

This is why the Testimony Of JESUS is called the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c).

For this communication - of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled - to take place, our heart must be focussed into CHRIST JESUS. We must have a hunger to receive HIM, to understand HIM in WHO HE IS and in all that HE has accomplished (see John 1:16-17; Rom 10:8-13). And, to actually take possession of HIM (see Eze 44:28) – in HIS “I AM” (see John 8:58), as the be all and end all of our life; worshipfully, in fear and trembling (see Deut 6:13; Heb 7:28,22; Phil 2:12c)!

This is an inward perspective that must be developed through the ministry (and partnership) of the HOLY SPIRIT, in holiness unto the FATHER. Its growing “final” expression (or, fulfillment) is the witness within us (see 1 John 5:10a) that actually ballows the FATHER.

### Unveiling Our Position In the Kingdom

GOD has an eternal perspective over each of our lives and, HE means to unveil each one of our lives - uniquely - in the actual stature of HIS Name unveiled within us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6,26; 2 Chron 7:16; Heb 3:4-6).

This prophetic reality is described as Rhema, alive in the SPIRIT Of YHWH, to be fulfilled into us in an actuality of “I AM” referred to prophetically as the Way, the Truth and, the Life!

HIS “I AM” realized becomes the True Vine and, we become actual branches bearing fruit in HIS abundance. The True Vine is the “I AM” Tree Of Life (see John 17:3) alive in our inward parts in the knowledge of “I AM” (see John 17:3; 2 Peter 1:3-4a) alive in us in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT. The root of the Tree Of Life is called the Root Of David. The Root Of David describes the rooted reality of the BELOVED that we have actualized in our life and in our daily living.

The entire Scripture has the intent of unveiling this substantive reality into our inward parts through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, that gives actual fulfillment potential to the written Word Of GOD eternally! This eternal fulfillment potential in the Word Of GOD is the Tree Of Life unveiled in the “I AM” of GOD that gives eternal expression to the Word Of GOD!

The Rhema Word also brings into us the realities of the eternal Kingdom Of GOD through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, communicated into us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This is a supernatural communication of a knowledge form exclusive to CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:2-3; 2 Peter 1:1-4,19). Simply because HE alone has fulfilled the Law and the Prophets!

And, the Kingdom Of GOD is a living and growing expression of the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled – in us and amongst us (see Luke 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV)! And, please be reminded that the Kingdom realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled are on an entirely higher plane of reality than the letter of the Law (see Matt 5:20; 11:11).

This Rhema Word of the Kingdom is framed in a reality that the LORD JESUS describes as “MY Words” (see John 6:63; Luke 22:15-16; 24:44-45). “MY Words” are to be fulfilled into an actuality that GOD calls HIS workmanship (see Eph 2:10; Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6).

HIS workmanship is to be unveiled and proven (see John 15:7-8) in the good works (see Eph 2:10) that the FATHER has ordained from the Beginning (see Rev 3:14b).

All of this actuality describes the reality of the Kingdom Of GOD which, is the framework in which GOD will unveil every reality of HIS “I AM” Name. And, in this context GOD’s Name is pointedly called a *Memorial-Name* to all generations (see Ex 3:15, NASB)!

This actuality is referred to in eternal prophetic terms as the “**the Beginning of the creation of GOD**” in Rev 3:14b.

“The *Beginning* of the creation of GOD” is an apt prophetic description of the Kingdom Of GOD that is unveiled in the Spirit and Life of the WORD Of GOD (see Col 1:15-19; Heb 12: 28).

We need to see and enter into the Kingdom from *our inward parts* from all that is communicated into us through *HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life* (see Luke 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV; 22:15-16). We need to *continually manifest* (in thought, word and deed) the growing reality of the Passover realized.

The Passover is described and activated as we, “**Remember ME!**”  
**AMEN!**

# Being Enabled To Enter GOD'S Kingdom

**T**he Rhema of HIS Words (see Heb 1:3b; John 3:34; 6:63; 17:7-8) - when realized within our heart - form within us in substance and, give us an *access* into the Kingdom Of GOD *in the merits of the LAMB*. This *access* is a fully functional spiritual reality described through the specifics of the *revealed* Word, in a reality of wisdom, knowledge and understanding actually *fashioned into us from* MASHIAH's Spirit and HIS Life (see Col 2:2b-3; 1:9-13).

Through the revealed Word we come to *know* the *unshakeable* realities of the Kingdom Of GOD (see Heb 12:28). These unshakeable realities are built in the Spirit and Life of YESHUA and, form by substance of HIS Fullness, the actualities of the Passover into Kingdom living and Kingdom functioning.

Wisdom, knowledge and understanding are all Spirit defined realities fashioned for us, in CHRIST JESUS Testimony of faith and love for us (see Ex 25:16,21; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*). These Spirit defined realities are realities consecrated in GOD and before GOD, *from the altar of MASHIAH YESHUA's Heart* (see Luke 22:15-16; John 17; 1 Tim 1:14). These Spirit defined realities form the fabric of a new creation in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10; John 1:16-17, *NASB*).

These consecrated realities when revealed in us open the prophetic potentials of a *Passover* - into the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4) - to our inward parts in wisdom, knowledge and

understanding. Wisdom, knowledge and understanding are unveiled through the Word in the *realized realities* explained through HIS faith and love for us (see Col 2:2-3).

These Passover realities are unveiled as revelation knowledge having the prophetic potentials of a growing fulfillment in eternity (see John 6:44-45; Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22-25) in the stature of the Name Of GOD unveiled in CHRIST JESUS. The “I AM” Name being unveiled by substance of MASHIAH YESHUA’s “I AM” Fullness (HIS Flesh - see John 6:51) and, by HIS Witness (see John 17:6a; 1 John 5:6-8, 10, NKJV). What unveils is the true and faithful Witness - the unveiling of a new creation.

### **The Inward Witness Unveils Our Passover**

The Passover reality unveils from the Witness HE opens to us by the SPIRIT in Blood, Water and the Spirit (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV). Blood, Water and Spirit are living eternal spiritual realities of the cross, opened in us by the SPIRIT Of Life (see John 19:34,30; Heb 9:14). Blood, Water and Spirit are potentially fully functional spiritual realities, *opened into us* from our inward parts.

We are told in Ephesians 1:3-6, that we are blessed with *every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in CHRIST JESUS*. These spiritual blessings unveil according to the Passover we have attained to, in fully functional terms through the Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit. The Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit is the Testimony Of JESUS - the true and faithful Witness - realized and opened *within us* in spiritually, fully functional terms.

The Testimony Of JESUS is *perfected* and *completed into us in fully subordinate terms*, to enable a Passover into heavenly places (see Heb 6:19; Ps 24:3-4; 1 Kgs 17:1; John 11:41-43).

[In the actuality of a fully functional Passover realized from the Testimony Of JESUS, knowledge, wisdom and understanding are Spirit defined realities (or, counsels) communicated into us in the

Witness of HIS Spirit (see Isa 11:2; John 6:63). This communication of HIS counsel is the Testimony of HIS Words (see John 3:34) - the Word Of GOD explained in HIS Spirit and HIS Life and unveiled by the SPIRIT into precisely defined functional states in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

HIS faith and HIS love are expressed in their consecrated, substantive perfection in the Witness of the Blood poured out for us from the cross and, consecrated for us in the Eternal SPIRIT, in Truth vindicated in the power of HIS resurrection.

And, the Rhema Word that carries this power (see Heb 1:3b) is unveiled to us as the Witness of the Water (see Rev 1:15b) that renews and regenerates us into a new creation in CHRIST JESUS (see Titus 3:5; Eph 2:10).

As 1 John 5:8 declares, the Witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit are one - in a total agreement of purpose, defined at the cross and designed to unveil a new creation through a blossoming Passover unveiled in the merits of the LAMB.

This unified Witness actually represents a complex expression of HIS "I AM" Fullness (see Col 2:9, KJV) - the unfolding of the Testimony Of JESUS (see Rev 3:14b) - that actually saves us and brings us forth as a new creation in fully functional Passover terms (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 4:23-24)!

All of this Passover is the unveiling of spiritual blessings designed to unveil us in heavenly places as a royal priesthood of prophets and kings. All of this Passover is defined in the sacrifice of the LAMB. And, the functional dimensions of the Passover are in Blood, Water and Spirit.

The Passover unveils in a functional Witness of the Testimony Of JESUS - the true and faithful Witness that is to unveil the Beginning of the creation of GOD (see Rev 3:14b).]

## The Witness Unveils In HIS Merits

In the Word unveiled, HIS Spirit and HIS Life communicate HIS merits into us in *actual* realized terms. And, this happens through the Word fashioned *substantively* into our inward parts (through HIS faith and HIS love for us). That is, the *substance* is of HIS faith and HIS love.

The substance communicates the merits of HIS Nature and HIS PERSON. And, the merits of HIS Nature and PERSON, communicated in and through the substance of HIS faith and HIS love, justifies us (see Isa 53:11b).

*We see that we can in this unveiling - in substance - actually function in HIS merits!* And, our inward witness *knows* this (see 1 John 5:14-15,10a; Heb 5:13-14) in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see 1 Cor 5:7-8). This knowing - in HIS merits - is an access or, a fulfilled actuality in our Passover attained.

The actual realization of this access into the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2), is described as a living and growing witness within us (see 1 John 5:10a). This witness is *fashioned* in a growing *evidence* of HIM in truth unveiled - in substance - in our inward parts. This witness is *of* HIM; simply because, it is fashioned into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS and, made alive from our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT.

We shall refer to the Witness alive in us as the inward witness.

## The Oath Of Covenant Unveils In Our Witness

The inward witness is a *perfected* and *completed* reality fashioned in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

The *strength* of this witness is described from the growing *Oath* of the Logos Word. The *Oath is being fashioned* into the tablets of our heart (see 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Ex 31:18; 32:15-16; Heb 7:28; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2), in the *actual* substance of the Name Of JESUS (see Heb



7:22), communicated in HIS Spirit and HIS Life - in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us.

*This Oath is exclusively GOD's workmanship* (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). The actuality of the Oath is fashioned from our response to HIS "I AM" Witness unveiled to us in the PERSON and Nature of CHRIST JESUS (see 1 John 5:6-7, NKJV).

The Mount Of The LORD is an actuality of the Name Of GOD (YHWH-JIREH – see Gen 22:14) where, the treasures of the Everlasting Hills - the many fold eternal realities of the Name Of GOD - are opened to the Sons Of GOD (see Gen 49:22-26). The treasures of the Everlasting Hills unveil to our inward parts as a growing inheritance and possession actualized from our inward parts (see Eze 44:28). See also 1 Corinthians 2:9-10.

[In Gen 49:22-26, Joseph stands prophetically as a foreshadowing of the Sons Of GOD. The Hebrew word for "bough", in verse 22, means "son" in literal terms (see also Gal 3:26-29).]

*Logos is the substance of HIS Spirit and HIS Life* [unveiled in and from Rhema Word] that we have received and taken possession of by faith. The substance of HIS Spirit and HIS Life is a communication of HIS Fullness consistent with HIS BEING, HIS PERSON and HIS Nature. *This communication is manifested into us in entirely subordinate and dependent terms.*

### The Apostle And High Priest Of Our Confession

JESUS - the Apostle and High Priest of our confession (see Heb 3:1) - is *exclusively* the Author and Finisher of this faith (see Heb 12:2a).

*The Apostle* unveils *HIS Words* (see Luke 24:44; 21:33) into us, in and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, by HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14).

*The High Priest* makes *our* confession - fashioned in some measure of HIS Fullness - the Offering of the Temple of HIS Body. Our

confession unveils as a living sacrifice, unveiled in HIS merits, from the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth alive from the altars of each of our hearts!

We are perfected and completed in our confession fashioned from the Words manifested into us - in all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17).

### Receiving The Word Made Flesh

The Logos unveiled from HIS Spirit and HIS Life is HIS Word - the Word (Logos) of the WORD (LOGOS) HIMSELF - unveiled into our heart in substantive terms, in some measure of HIS Fullness *realized*.

*This Logos is HIS Flesh* unveiled into the flesh of our heart. This Logos of HIS Words will stand forever (see *Luke 21:33; Deut 29:29*)! The Logos of HIS Words will stand forever because they are a communication of the FATHER's Will (see John 17:7-8,6,6-8) communicated, in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets through the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA. These Words are the communication of the Righteousness Of GOD.

In the unveiling of the Logos of HIS Flesh *in 'MY Words'* (see Luke 21:32), HE is exclusively *the Author* (see Heb 7:25b; 9:11-15a). And, as we grow in HIM, HE is exclusively *the Perfecter* and *the Finisher* of this faith substance, which HE originated and perfected and completed in HIS Spirit and HIS Life through all that HE accomplished *for us* in the FATHER's perfect will (see Rom 3:21-22, KJV).

The Logos Word, fashioned into our inward parts, describes HIS Words, unveiled in the construct of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, into our heart and into our life. And this construct is of the exclusive substance of HIS Spirit and HIS Life – HIS Fullness. *This construct is the communication of perfection in the substance of HIS Fullness.*

### Hope Is The Conduit Of Our Passover

We activate the spiritual mystery of realizing the realities and

actualities of HIS Spirit and HIS Life by holding fast to our hope - in HIM (see Heb 3:6,14; 11:1, KJV/NKJV; Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3). And, hope is the fundamental reality in which the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS operates (see Rom 8:2).

[It is instructive that 1 Corinthians 4:1 unveils the eternal realities of our calling as stewards of the Mysteries Of GOD!]

In the process of the inward construct (activated through hope - see 1 John 3:3; *Heb 6:19*), we become - progressively - more and more alive to the Kingdom Of GOD and, the realities of *Kingdom living* and *Kingdom promises*. This aliveness to the Kingdom Of GOD is described through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS communicated into our being and, unveiled in a growing confidence in HIM. This confidence in HIM exudes from our inward parts.

This *confidence* (*hupostasis* - in Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV) is a manifestation in *substance* (*hupostasis* - in Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV). The *substance* is of HIS *PERSON* (HUPOSTASIS - in Heb 1:3a, KJV/NKJV) and HIS *Nature* (*Hupostasis* - in Heb 1:3a, NASB) manifested subordinately in HIS Spirit and HIS Life through the actual communication of the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

### The Passover Is Fashioned In HIS Faith And Love

The communication of our Passover into Kingdom actualities is fashioned in HIS faith and love and, is unveiled in us (see 1 Tim 1:14), in our own free will response to GOD in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see 1 Cor 5:7-8).

This communicated inward aliveness that is of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, is *revelation knowledge* (see Mark 4:22-25). Revelation knowledge comes to us as *the true, full and perfected knowledge* of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Peter 1:3-4; Col 2:2-3) made alive within us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

In this knowledge fashioned in the realities of HIS faith and HIS love

for us, are we justified (see Isa 53:11b; John 6:53,56,63) before YHWH. The justification is exclusively of the merits of the LAMB - communicated into us in the substance of HIS Fullness, the substance of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature unveiled subordinately into us. We are justified through HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

### The Inward Witness Gives Expression To Blood Covenant

We have to continually *eat* of HIM - the “I AM” Bread of HIS Flesh (see John 6:51) - in order to receive, realize, and be perfected and completed in this revelation knowledge unveiled *by* the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). This eating grows into an in-situ state of being, alive in HIS “I AM” realities realized in our conscious, our subconscious and our unconscious.

We also have to partake of the Drink Offering of HIS Blood, unveiled to us as a Witness of the Blood (see 1 John 5:6,8) that is meant to unveil the entire New Covenant in a living and growing inward witness, alive in us by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. We do this by seeking and desiring to realize the Witness of HIM and HIS Testimony (see John 6:53; 1 John 5:6, NKJV), from the Word that unveils the potentials of the entire New Covenant (see Luke 22:20) in HIS Fullness.

The Blood unveils the inward witness of an *intimacy* with HIM. This intimacy, realized in the Witness of the Blood, is necessary for a reality of the Covenant to manifest in our witness so that we know (see John 17:8a,7a; 1 John 5:13-15) and function in the secret things of YHWH opened to our inward parts (see Deut 29:29; 1 Cor 2:9-10,12-13; John 16:13-15). See Proverbs 25:2; 1 Corinthians 2:7,9; John 17:22; 1:16-17; and, Colossians 2:2-3.

### The Key Of David

The Kingdom Of GOD is unveiled in the reality and authority of “David” unveiled in our heart (see Isa 9:6-7; Rev 22:16). “David” in prophetic terms means *the Well-BELOVED*. Acts 13:22 explains the

prophetic in “David” this way: “A man after MY Heart, who will do all MY Will.”

The prophetic reality of “David” is unveiled in the context of HIM being *our Husband* and, this realization is reserved for the Bride Of The LAMB fashioned in the substance of HIS Fullness (see Eph 5:31-32).

The Bride will unveil this actuality of David into the creation, in *HIS Fullness* realized (see Eph 1:22-23; 3:16-21).

John 16:27,23-26 tells us that the key to the Name is the growing reality described by the LORD JESUS as “because you have loved ME.” This reality is a *living witness* defined in substance - in us - that actually loves HIM. And, we love HIM because of the substance communicated into us that unveils *the evidence of HIS love* for us!

This is the prophetic reality fulfilled, by which the LORD JESUS becomes “David” our “well-BELOVED”!

The key of the Kingdom, and the reality of Kingdom promises opened, is prophetically called the *Key Of David* (see Rev 3:7; Matt 16:19; Eph 1:3-6; Isa 22:22-23; 2 Chron 13:5; Ps 132:11-12; John 10:9).

### Unveiling The BELOVED From Our Inward Parts

Although there are many keys to Kingdom Promises, they all have a single root form that is fashioned in the Root Of David and, is unveiled in functional terms *as the* Key Of David.

That is, the LORD JESUS needs to become, in actualized terms, the BELOVED of our heart, for us to actually *enter into and remain* in GOD’s promises and blessings.

And, in this actuality of the BELOVED, fashioned into us from our response to the true and faithful Witness of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, every facet of the Word finds its true expression - in Truth - within us. The LORD JESUS explains this reality as: “I AM the Truth!”

In this realization of the Truth in a heart of flesh, *we will each become* “a man after MY Heart, *who will do all my will!*”

The BELOVED is the prophetic actuality of HIS Love realized; fashioned substantively, in the flesh of HIS Flesh {which is HIS “I AM” *subordinately* and *attributively* communicated into us in HIS Spirit and HIS Life} into the flesh of our heart.

### Unveiling The Name

The flesh of our heart carries the *fulfilled* reality of the Key Of David that unveils the Door of the Name (see John 10:9) in actual functional terms (see Rev 3:7).

The Kingdom Of GOD is unveiled from Rhema that expresses the *Word defined actualities* of the Name Of GOD (see Ps 138:2c, *NASB*; Isa 9:6-7). And, this Kingdom is made alive from within us (see Luke 17:21, *KJV/NKJV*) *exclusively* by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:10,9-14).

We can appreciate this from how the LORD describes the reality of the Kingdom to Nathanael in John 1:45-51. Nathanael in prophetic terms means: “GOD has given!” Nathanael in prophetic terms represents the realization of all that GOD has given to us each by HIS Name - YHWH-JIREH - unveiled and explained to us in CHRIST JESUS, *in realities described in HIS Spirit and HIS Life!*

### The Kingdom Unveils Through A Growing Passover

The Kingdom Of GOD is a prophetic reality realized in and from the SPIRIT Of YHWH. It is a reality expressed in the Witness Of GOD in a *fervency* described and released into us - as an actual Passover - *from the heart* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Luke 22:15-16, *NKJV*; Eph 5:31-32).

[It is from HIS heart that the LORD unveils as the Mediator of the New Covenant. HE is mediating the New Covenant into realized

realities of the Passover in each one of us in the substance of HIS Flesh unveiled into a growing heart of flesh within us!

This is why 1 John 5:6 (NKJV) refers to HIM in PERSON coming to us in the Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit! The mediation unveils as a living and growing witness in us that is of HIS Fullness (see 1 John 5:10a).

HE mediates this witness - *as an on-line Blood Covenant reality* - in the actuality of being the Apostle and High Priest of our confession (see Heb 3:1,6,14).]

What we see in Luke 22:15-16, is a fergency unveiled in resurrection power, that will unveil the Passover into the fulfilled realities of the Kingdom Of GOD - unveiled from our inward parts - forever (see Luke 22:15-16; Eph 1:22-23).

In this reality (of HIS Light revealed and realized – see Ps 36:9) we will bless the Nations (see Rev 21:9-11,22-24) and, ultimately all creation (see Eph 1:22-23) *in HIS fergency realized* - by substance perfected and completed into our inward parts (see John 1:16-17, NASB).

### HIS Witness Carries Our Passover

HIS fergent Witness (see Luke 22:15) is *true* and *faithful*; the Rhema actuality of the AMEN that describes and unveils the *Beginning* of the creation of GOD (see Rev 3:14b; Eph 2:10).

[Imagine celebrating Holy Communion in this prophetic *actuality* of the Bread Of The Presence that is of the Holy and the Most Holy (see Lev 21:22; Heb 11:5) that unveils in each one of us a growing *Passover continuum* before the MOST HIGH GOD (see Gen 14:18-20; Gal 3:26-29)!]

This Witness is the Passover that we are called *to actualize* from our witness in fully functional terms (see 1 John 5:10a) so that we are

actually able to live, move and have our being, in GOD, by GOD and, through GOD (see Heb 11:5).

We *celebrate* this growing fulfillment of the Passover in Holy Communion! Understand that we are celebrating our *creation* in CHRIST JESUS!

This prophetic celebration cannot be merely symbolic! It is a *prophetic reality and actuality* that we enter into by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS.

[These realities are described (in Lev 21:22) as the Bread Of The Holy (which is the Bread Of The Presence - see Ex 25:30, NASB) and as the Bread Of The Most Holy (which is the Hidden Manna of the Name - see Rev 2:17; Heb 9:4; 2 Sam 6:2). Understand that the communication of the actualities of the Holy and the Most Holy is by substance (hupostasis). This is the substance of a new creation (see Eph 2:10).]

### Our Inward Witness Unveils A Living And Growing Remembrance

The inward witness *remembers HIM* (by the SPIRIT - Rom 8:2; John 16:13-15; Ps 119:31-32) on an on-line basis through the *realized* Word Construct of *HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life* (see 1 John 5:6; John 6:63). The Passover is established and fulfilled in the realities of HIS faith and HIS love actualized in the flesh of our heart by the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:12-13,9-10)!

In prophetic terms (see Num 28:2, KJV+NASB) *the flesh of our heart* (see Eze 36:26) is “MY Bread (or, Food) for MY Offerings by fire.” “MY Bread” is the FATHER’s will realized (or, actualized) in the substance of the flesh of our heart, in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 4:34; 5:19-20,31).

“MY Bread for MY Offerings” is the flesh of HIS Flesh (see Eze 36:26; John 6:51) that the Word Of GOD is designed to unveil by the



SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS - *in* and *as* the Logos (Word) of HIS Hupostasis (Substance).

This is the substance (hupostasis - Heb 11:1, NKJV/KJV) of HIS PERSON (hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, KJV/NKJV) and HIS Nature (hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, NASB) unveiled into us by revelation and, perfected and completed into us, through a process of renewal and regeneration by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

In this realization in substance an intimacy is defined. This intimacy is the intent of the witness that remembers!

We celebrate this growing intimacy and its eternal prophetic potentials in Holy Communion. Understand that Holy Communion is 100% defined in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA. Holy Communion is established in HIS faith and, Holy Communion is fulfilled in HIS love. HIS faith and HIS love are perfected and completed into our inward parts through the revealed Word. AMEN!



# A Functional State In The Word

**T**he prophetic realities of the Kingdom are realized as a *Passover* (see Luke 22:15-16). The Passover is *unveiled* and *fulfilled* in and by the actuality of CHRIST JESUS becoming our BELOVED; and, by CHRIST JESUS coming alive from within us by HIS SPIRIT (see John 17:26; Luke 24:44-45) through a living Witness (see 1 John 5:6,10a) that unveils HIS Fullness into us - progressively. The witness - of HIS Fullness (see John 16:14) - is alive within us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

HE is the KING WHO reigns from the throne of our heart and, the Kingdom stands upon HIS shoulders (see Isa 9:6; Ps 89:20-37).

As KING Of Kings and LORD Of Lords, the LORD JESUS - YHWH YESHUA - has occupied (in prophetic terms) the Throne Of David (see Isa 9:7) that, GOD has (prophetically) consecrated as an eternal throne (see Ps 89:20-34; Isa 9:6-7; Rev 22:16; Ps 132:11-12). The throne of this Kingdom is established from our inward parts - in love.

The realities of the Kingdom are established as a living witness in our inward parts (see 1 John 5:10a; John 3:3,5). Faith establishes the witness and, love fulfills the witness in realities in accordance with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Rom 3:31,21-22, KJV; 13:10; 1 John 4:18a).

Faith defines the substance of the witness while love defines the nature of the witness. And, all this is true as long as the witness is being

increasingly defined in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

### **The Altar Of Our Heart**

The Throne Of David arises from the construct of the witness to HIM (see 1 John 5:10a,6) alive from the altar of our heart (see 1 Cor 10:18,16-18) of “one” flesh (see Eze 36:26b; Eph 5:31-32). The altar of our heart worships HIM as the BELOVED - the LORD Of Lords and KING Of Kings! The state of the altar of our heart describes our functional status before GOD!

The altar of our heart is a living witness that manifests a soothing aroma (or, fragrance) according to the measure of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS realized, *in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth*.

The manifestation of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness is a reality in substance (see 1 John 3:3; Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV; John 1:16-17), a living and growing construct of the Word unveiled as revelation knowledge - actualized in HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness has a peculiar and unique fragrance from each of us. This fragrance unveiled by the SPIRIT has both access and functional position before the FATHER.

### **The Keys To The Kingdom**

The LORD JESUS unveils the keys to the Kingdom from the witness within us in the Logos terms of *HIS Words* actualized in our inward parts. This Logos Word Construct of the flesh of HIS Flesh, reflects HIS Rhema Words that we have chosen (in our own free will) to receive and take possession of, from and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life expressed into us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63).

The realization of the keys to the Kingdom is an actual construct in

Logos terms within us (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6; Eph 5:30-32, KJV/NKJV).

*We can't fake this construct because it is entirely a construct of HIS Spirit and HIS Life. And we can actually function in this construct in HIS Name, in a confidence alive in the witness of our heart!* This confidence is born of truth defined and communicated through the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH.

This construct *knows* the realities of the Kingdom and, this construct is a *functional reality* of the Kingdom alive to our inward parts.

And, this construct is alive in us as a living witness *by the SPIRIT* (see 1 John 5:10,6-8, NKJV) WHO orchestrates *the Amen* (see 2 Cor 1:20,22) of our confession - in living and growing response to the AMEN of the true and faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b). This witness of our confession (see Heb 3:1) comes alive from all that GOD has fashioned into us, as the *evidence* of HIS Word - *in Truth* - that we have come to actualize in increasingly fulfilled terms in JESUS Name.

*The proof of this inward construct is in the fruit that we bear,* through the actual empowering realized in, and from, the Name Of JESUS (see John 15:7-8; Col 1:9b-11).

We each *know* what the source of all that we do - in word and deed - bears witness to. *In HIM, this knowing is an actual confidence in HIM.* It is not make believe. It is the truth fashioned into our inward parts. This confidence unveils in increasingly perfected and completed terms as living stone. This confidence is the result of the substance of HIS Fullness being actually communicated - perfected and completed - into our inward parts.

### Unveiling The Reality Of One Baptism

That which bears witness to the Name Of JESUS is entirely - 100% - alive by the HOLY SPIRIT; and, bears testimony to the handiwork of GOD in *the unleavened bread* of sincerity and truth.

*The unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is the witness to the construct of the flesh of HIS Flesh within us.* This is HIS Bread for HIS Offerings (see Num 28:2, KJV) unveiled as the substance of HIS Fullness - HIS Flesh, actualized in a heart of flesh - manifested from the altar of our heart - by fire!

[The fire of the HOLY SPIRIT, is the consuming fire of the Name (see Heb 12:29). The realities of the “I AM” of YHWH unveiled through the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA, are fired from the altars of our heart by the HOLY SPIRIT.]

This is why our baptism (immersion) is a reality in Water (the prophetic expression of the Rhema Word of HIS Voice - see Eze 1:24, Rev 1:15) and Fire (the prophetic expression unveiled in the quickening of the altar of our heart in, and by, the HOLY SPIRIT)! See Matthew 3:11; Luke 3:16.

Everything realized in the Water of the Word, that sanctifies by renewal and regeneration (see Titus 3:5), must manifest by Fire in the “I AM” of YHWH from the altar of our heart (see Heb 12:29)!

This is the actuality of one baptism realized in increasingly, fully fulfilled and functional terms! The realization is the fire alive from a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26).

## **The Memorial Name**

The Old Testament reality (under the Law) of a fire kept continually alive from the Brazen Altar is replicated in its true and fulfilled reality, from our heart alive in the consuming fire of GOD's Name - realized and remembered - as a living Memorial-Name! This is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Ex 3:13-15, NASB; Jer 31:33-34).

Please understand that the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets unveils through a growing fragrance manifested from the altar of our heart (see 2 Cor 2:14-15).

We celebrate the Memorial-Name in Holy Communion in the *living, fulfilled reality* of a continually growing *Passover* into the Mount Of The LORD (see Luke 22:15-16)! And, this Passover unveils in fully functional terms from our inward parts. Our functionality is in MASHIAH YESHUA, by the HOLY SPIRIT. A functionality that sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death (see Rom 8:2). We become living, *fruitful members* of the Master's Body in a fully functional witness of remembrance (see Luke 22:17-18; John 15:2, 4-5,16).

### The Passover: A Functional Covenant Construct Of HIS Oath

When fully unveiled in growing measures of HIS Fullness, each facet of the revelation of HIS Rhema Word expressing the keys of the Kingdom Of GOD, becomes an *actuality* that can be described as a facet of the *Word Of The Oath* realized (see Heb 7:28).

The Word Of The Oath is fully guaranteed in CHRIST JESUS and, by CHRIST JESUS (see Hebrews 7:22) being alive in us by the SPIRIT (see John 17:26c) through, the Spirit and Life construct of HIS "I AM" Testimony, alive from the witness of our heart. This is the actuality of "I in them" *fulfilled!* See John 6:56; 17:26c.

"Remember ME" is thus "I in them" realized and actualized. The growing fulfillment of the Memorial-Name! This is the unveiling of the "I AM" of YHWH in MASHIAH YESHUA (see John 17:6a; Col 2:9, *KJV*), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15) in us and amongst us.

We come alive to a witnessed '*confidence in truth*' alive in our inward parts. *We know, that we know, that we know, it is from GOD* (see 1 John 5:13-15,19-20; John 17:7a)! It is '*true reality*' alive to our inward parts by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. It is the truth alive in us, by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. An inward reality that is a growing expression of the Law Of CHRIST fulfilled (see Rom 8:2).

This Law Of CHRIST carries the actualities of the Law and the

Prophets fulfilled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. The Law Of CHRIST is a functional Oath made alive in us in the Name Of JESUS (see Heb 7:22). The guarantee of the realities of this Oath is fashioned through the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA, actualized in substance from our inward parts. The Word Of GOD is unveiled as “MY Words” (see Luke 21:33) when manifested in us through HIS Spirit and HIS Life through HIS faith and HIS love for us.

The result in our inward parts is the Logos Word Of The Oath. The Logos Word Of The Oath is *a Covenant construct of HIS Flesh* (see Ex 31:18; 32:15-16; John 6:51) described and defined as “MY Words” in Luke 21:33. And, because they are *HIS* Words (actually fashioned into us in the framework of HIS Testimony) these Words will never pass away (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6, NKJV; John 17:3,6a,26).

It follows that these Words carry a witnessed *confidence in HIM* - within us - which is truth evidenced by HIS Testament actualized. The realm of the Oath communicated is dramatically described in Psalm 89:20-37 and, the Oath communicated is also dramatically brought alive to us in John 17:8,7; 17:6a,26.

The expression described as “MY Words (Logos)” in Luke 21:33, is to us the realized expression of HIS Rhema Word, communicated in HIS Spirit and HIS Life and, actually possessed *in substantive Logos Word terms* (the flesh of HIS Flesh - see John 6:51) within the tablets of our heart.

This formation in *substantive terms* is a growing, realized possession *by* and *in* the substance of HIS Fullness that is a communication of the Word-defined “I AM” actualities of HIS Name. And, this is in its entirety the work of GOD (see Ex 25:16; 32:16; Rev 19:10c).

This inward formation - in substance - is the actuality of the Covenant realized, that describes the realities of the Word Of The Oath into us, as an actuality of the Kingdom and its promises, possessed in potentially fully functional terms.



## A Passover Alive By The SPIRIT

We can function in the Name Of JESUS, in the *understanding* of HIS Logos Words possessed (see Prov 9:10b; John 17:3,8,7), *in partnership* with the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2; John 16:13-15).

This functionality is always received and developed in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT.

In this partnership the HOLY SPIRIT must always be LORD (“YHWH” – “I AM”; see 2 Cor 3:17-18). *But this functionality must be entirely of CHRIST JESUS - of HIS Fullness*, described in and from and through, the Spirit and Life expressions of the BELOVED, WHO reigns in our heart as LORD and KING.

This is the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. In this Covenant actuality, the HOLY SPIRIT functions as the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see 1 Peter 1:10-11a) WHO unveils the functional realities that are framed in the Spirit Of CHRIST.

The Spirit Of CHRIST is the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c). It is also the Spirit Of Adoption (see Rom 8:15). The Spirit Of CHRIST also unveils as the Spirit Of Life (as Spirit enabled Life communicated by the SPIRIT in Rom 8:2). It is also the Spirit Of Faith (see 2 Cor 4:13). And, the Spirit Of CHRIST is also the Spirit Of Grace (as Spirit communicated in grace by the SPIRIT in Heb 10:29c). The Word Of The Oath is framed in our inward parts through the Spirit Of CHRIST. Galatians 3:27 **NASB** tells us that we are clothed - in ‘perfect’ Spirit terms - with CHRIST.

## A Passover Into A Lifestyle That Worships GOD

It is in the Word Of The Oath - realized - that we come to worship GOD in a lifestyle and, in a *realized functionality* which **HE has unveiled into us** (see Deut 6:13; Eph 2:10; Deut 29:29) in HIS will (see Col 1:9-11).

We are called to become unique and continually growing expressions of the Word Of The Oath unveiled in the SON (see Rev 22:16; Ps 89:20-37; 132:10-17).

We are called to be personified expressions of the Word Of The Oath, that unveil the kind intentions of the FATHER's will, in a realized state of being in which we are each an actual creation, fearfully and wonderfully fashioned in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 1:5; 2:10).

In all that is being discussed, we are describing the realities in which GOD opens us to HIS Name so that this realm of the Oath in Covenant will become our inward state of being in HIM *and by HIM*. This inward state of being is a living witness that worships the FATHER in Spirit and in Truth, in a state of being realized and expressed in JESUS Name by the SPIRIT.

This inward state is a state of being expressed in revelation knowledge (see 2 Peter 1:1-4). The knowledge that *knows HIM!* We need to see this inward construct of revelation knowledge (see Mark 4:22-25) in *HIS Flesh* more clearly.

# Covenant - The Word Communicated

**G**OD causes us to walk in HIS statutes by unveiling HIS Word within us (see Luke 21:33; John 6:63). GOD *always* unveils HIS Word by revelation that grips us inwardly (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22; 1 John 5:10a). Revelation is *perfected* and *completed* into a construct of the Word, fashioned *into our inward parts creatively* (see Ex 32:16; Eph 2:10; 5:30, KJV/NKJV).

This Word Construct also unveils a living and growing inward witness within us (see 1 John 5:10a). This Word Construct of the revealed Word is being unveiled into the tablets of our heart as the workmanship of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3; Heb 10:15-16).

The ultimate purpose of this Word Construct is to unveil a “*rock-like*” *reality* or *witness* of the Word that is called the *Word Of The Oath* (see Heb 7:22). This is the AMEN of GOD’s Witness in HIS Word realized and actualized in our inward parts (see Rev 3:14b; 1 John 5:7, NKJV).

Because this Witness is developed through HIS Fullness (see John 1:16; Col 2:9, KJV) given us through the cross, it is defined as a Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:8,6, NKJV; John 19:30,34) brought alive to us by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 6:63a,63).

## The Word Construct Is The Substance Of Our Witness

We need to understand that the Word Construct is always in its quickened state an inward witness opened in Blood, Water and Spirit; where Blood, Water and Spirit are realities expressing different facets of HIS Fullness to us.

Blood represents the intimacy of HIS faith and HIS love for us - personally. Blood unveils the power of HIS resurrection to us in this intimacy of HIS faith and HIS love for us.

Water represents the purity of HIS every expression of YHWH's Word in HIS Spirit and HIS Life; that is able to purify us or wash us supernaturally in processes of renewal and regeneration made alive to us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

Spirit represents HIS enabling in Spirit terms, being perfected and formed in us from HIS human spirit consecrated before the FATHER (see John 19:30; Rom 1:3-4) for a new blueprint of man called 'TRUE MAN'. This is the actuality of being clothed with CHRIST in Spirit terms (see Gal 3:26). And, this is also the reality of realizing the actuality of CHRIST formed (or, perfected and completed) in us (see Gal 4:19; Lev 3:3-4,16c; James 4:5, NASB).

### The Substance And Reality Of Blood Covenant

All this complex of realities in CHRIST JESUS, is the reality of Blood Covenant alive from the tablets of our heart, according to the Word Testament revealed and perfected and completed into the tablets of our heart (see Ex 32:16). The Word is designed to unveil as the Testament Of YHWH in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

The perfected and completed realization of the Word as the Testament Of YHWH - with understanding (see Prov 9:10b; Heb 1:3a) - in our inward parts, is the growing actuality of Blood Covenant. The realities of Blood Covenant being described by the specifics of the Word perfected and completed into us, in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH

YESHUA. This is a realization of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness in grace and truth (see John 1:16-17, NASB) communicated into us, in perfected and completed realities of the Testament Of YHWH (see John 17:6a,26)

The substance of the tablets of our heart is of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS described as the *substance* (hupostasis - Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV) of HIS *PERSON* (Hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, KJV/NKJV) and HIS *Nature* (Hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, NASB). This is a construct unveiled in HIS *Flesh* (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) that is quickened into its functional state by the SPIRIT. This quickened inward functional state is Covenant actualized.

Everything that opens within us, unveils in the realities of all that MASHIAH YESHUA consecrated in the temple of HIS Body for us - in Blood, Water and Spirit - in the Eternal SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14)! HIS Fullness unveils the actuality of Covenant through substance and witness perfected and completed into us.

The actuality of Covenant is HIS Light revealed in our heart, in enlightened substantive terms manifested as revelation knowledge. The '*writing of Covenant*' is HIS Light unveiled, in and as the radiance of HIS Righteousness, explained into our inward parts in CHRIST JESUS - in and through the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see Rom 3:21-22, KJV; 1 Tim 1:11).

The substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us are communicated through the conduits of HIS Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit.

The radiance of enlightenment is part and parcel of the witness alive in our inward parts, in the mystery of HIS Fullness communicated in substance through a Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV). The end product of this communication is Blood Covenant. Blood Covenant defined in substance and unveiled by witness.

This complex mystery, we can understand as the *evidence* of CHRIST JESUS alive in our inward parts by the SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:6; John

17:26c; Prov 9:10b, NASB). We can say this because the substance is of HIS Fullness.

The purpose of this evidence of CHRIST JESUS - *in substance* - is to enable us to actually function in the Name of YESHUA (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:23-27) by Oath Of Covenant realized.

The Oath Of Covenant is a construct of the revealed Word perfected and completed by substance into us. The revealed Word perfected and completed by substance unveils through a growing witness (see 1 John 5:10a) within us. This witness is defined in CHRIST JESUS and is made fully functional by the SPIRIT. This functional witness is Blood Covenant realized by substance perfected and completed into us.

### The Oath Of Covenant Is Confidence Established

The Word Of The Oath will enable us to function in and by the Name Of JESUS (see Heb 7:28,22; John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-27). And this comes about as the realities of the Word, unveiled in *HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life*, become an Oath of certainty or, a reality of confidence (hupostasis) in CHRIST JESUS (see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV) in our inward witness!

[The Greek word for confidence in Hebrews 3:14 (KJV/NKJV) is hupostasis. *Confidence (hupostasis)* is the *substance (hupostasis* - Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV) of HIS *PERSON (Hupostasis* - Heb 1:3b, KJV/NKJV) and HIS *Nature (Hupostasis* - Heb 1:3b, NASB) realized (see John 1:16-17, NASB) - by being perfected and completed in us.

So GOD has unveiled a Blood Covenant reality in HIS salvation plan using a peculiar word called '*hupostasis*'; and, this reality in HIS salvation plan does not exist in the meaning of the word in the original language!

Similarly the word 'agape' described as 'unconditional love' has its exclusive meaning in GOD; that is exclusively explained through the cross in the substantive actuality of the Witness of Blood, Water and

Spirit. Realized in our inward parts in a prophetic reality, described by substance - from HIS Fullness being perfected and completed in us - in a reality of HIM as the 'BELOVED'.]

The realities of the Word Of The Oath are therefore unveiled in accordance with the faith and love of CHRIST JESUS realized in the tablets of our heart as living substance of HIS Fullness. These substantive realities open in our inward witness as an intimacy alive in the "I AM" of JESUS our BELOVED LORD, our Husband.

This substantive reality is fashioned into us through a process of *realization*, as we each choose to *receive, observe* and *live* the revealed Word according to our own free will response to GOD, unveiled in the intimacy of JESUS alive in us, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and bread.

[This intimacy of JESUS alive in us and, we alive in HIM will be consummated in a substantive prophetic reality of Covenant intimacy called the Marriage of the LAMB (see Rev 19:6-8).

This Marriage Covenant will be consummated in a substantive reality of a unity of 'two' hearts (HIS and ours) that is described as an intimacy of '*one flesh*' (see Eph 5:31-32). '*One flesh*' being a seamless communication of intimacy defined entirely in the quality and quantum of the substance of HIS Fullness, perfected and completed in an actual abiding of HIM in us and, us in HIM.]

### Unveiling Our Passover In Covenant

The unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see 1 Cor 5:7-8) is the basic framework to the formation of the Key Of David (see Rev 3:7-8). The Key Of David unveils and opens the Door to our Passover (see John 10:9) into the Mount Of The LORD (see 1 Cor 5:7-8; Luke 22:1; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

This Passover is a realized reality of GOD and HIS provision, explained in CHRIST JESUS and made alive in us by the HOLY
--

SPIRIT. The Passover is Blood Covenant actualized from our inward parts by witness realized through substance communicated.

The Passover is unveiled as an inheritance held in a heart of flesh, in increasingly perfected and completed terms, as a growing witness manifested in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see Gen 22:14; 1 Cor 2:10,9-13; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2). The Passover is designed to unveil the functional dimensions of Blood Covenant actualized.

In this process of the realization of the Passover through the revealed Word, the realities of the Kingdom Of GOD are actually being unveiled in our heart. These are realities framed and formed in the actual Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in the actual substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love for us! And, all this is part and parcel of Blood Covenant actualized through Passover realized - in an inward reality perfected and completed from the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

This Passover is described as GOD perfects and completes HIS revealed Word into our state of being - in our centers of consciousness of spirit, soul and body - as we each choose to observe and live the revealed Word (see Mark 4:22-25). In this process a functional Covenant unveils.

In this process, the Word Of GOD must necessarily be explained and understood in its eternal context of being GOD's "I AM" Testament that is the basis of a growing Passover into the Mount Of The LORD (YHWH). The Passover being a continual unveiling of a growing position in Blood Covenant. The functional position unveils in the Mount Of The LORD before YHWH (see 1 Kgs 17:1 in the understanding of the Prophets being fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS).

GOD's "I AM" Testament has many mountains of reality (see Gen 49:26,22-26) from which we can manifest as eagles (see Isa 33:16), in the winds of YHWH's SPIRIT!



The “I AM” Testament is explained - exclusively - in and through CHRIST JESUS (see Luke 24:44-45) unveiled in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love for us.

HIS “I AM” Testament is explained in the living and growing realization of the Covenant realities that come alive to us, in and through the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Matt 5:17; Luke 24:44) in our inward parts. Please understand that Covenant realities are realities defined in the substance of the MASTER’s Fullness.

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is communicated into us through all that is fashioned into us in HIS Spirit and HIS Life. The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is communicated into us through substance - the substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love communicated through HIS Spirit and HIS Life. All this is Blood Covenant. The Word communicated *must become* Covenant actualized, for its *true* and *full* intent and purpose to unfold into the creation (see Eph 1:22 - 23) .



# The Law And The Prophets Fulfilled

**T**he fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is *explained into us* in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. HIS Fullness is being communicated into us through *the Word explained in the conduits of HIS Spirit and HIS Life and, established in the substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love for us.*

The communication of the Word is a spiritual process ordained by the FATHER (see Eph 1:17). This spiritual process of communicating the Word is manifested by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13) in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS being *revealed, perfected* and, *completed* into our inward parts of heart and mind (see John 1:16-17; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

The framework of Word communication is Covenant - the Oath of YHWH being unveiled in “I AM” terms so that the Word communicated will enable us to live by WHO YHWH IS and by ALL THAT YHWH IS. The fundamental building blocks of Covenant are the realities of the Law and the Prophets *communicated in fulfilled terms* through the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA.

The New Covenant is a communication of the Word *in increasingly revealed and fulfilled terms* through out eternity. The New Covenant is an *expansive* realization that is meant to *increasingly* unfold in eternity. The Body Of MASHIAH is charged with *realizing* and *unfolding* the Fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA that is to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23; John 1:16-17; Eph 3:14-21).

But the building blocks to this communication of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness, is in and through the realities of the Law and the Prophets being communicated in fulfilled terms.

## **The Process Of Communicating Fulfillment**

The realities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets, is a process of revelation (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22) unveiled from the Testimony Of JESUS (see Rev 3:10c; John 1:16-17; Eph 1:22-23), for fulfilled expression.

The communication of fulfillment is by substance and witness communicated in perfected and completed terms, into our beings and into our lives, into all that we do in *word* and *deed* (see Col 3:17). The communication of the Law and the Prophets in fulfilled terms is to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23). This communication of the Law and the Prophets in fulfilled terms is the Righteousness Of YHWH unveiled through the SON (see 2 Cor 5:21c) in HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17).

The Testimony Of JESUS - "MY Words" as the LORD JESUS put it in John 6:63 (*Rbema*) and Luke 21:33 (*Logos*) - carries the realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Matt 5:17; Luke 24:44) in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, in the substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love. This spiritual actuality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled is communicated in and as the Testimony Of JESUS (YESHUA).

The realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled are communicated in the Spirit and Life of JESUS CHRIST (see John 6:63) through HIS Faith and HIS Love (see 1 Tim 1:14; John 1:16). The Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS communicate HIS Faith and HIS Love and, these spiritual expressions communicate the Testimony Of JESUS perfected and completed through the cross.

HIS Faith establishes the Law (see Rom 3:31; Heb 12:2a; 1 John 3:3; Heb 11:1, *KJV/NKJV*) and HIS Love fulfills the Law (see Rom 13:10; Luke 22:42; 23:34,46; Rom 1:3-4). Only HIS Faith and HIS Love can explain the establishment and fulfillment of the Law. And,

the fulfilled realities of the Law - in HIS faith and HIS love - is unveiled in a plane of growing perfection.

It is crucial to understand that it is HIS Faith that establishes the Law. And, the Testimony Of JESUS communicates HIS Faith into us through a living Witness in the SPIRIT of Blood, Water and Spirit. There is no other means by which the Law can be established into man (see Eph 2:10,15). HIS Faith is the perfect faith by which the Law is established.

The Law is established in the substance of HIS perfection in nature communicated into us. HIS Love fulfills the Law. And, the realities of HIS Love are perfected and completed into us as we function in the revealed Word. And, as the nature of HIS Love is perfected and completed into us we are brought forth in increasing measures of the Law fulfilled.

*The revealed Word unveils that which is of the substance of HIS Fullness and, that which is explained in HIS Fullness into us. And, HIS Fullness always unveils realities in consonance with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. Simply because the unveiling is of HIS Spirit and HIS Life - in the actualities of HIS Faith and HIS Love.*

So the New Covenant is established and communicated on the basis of the fulfillment of the Law. And, this fulfillment of the Law is fully communicated in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA in the substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love.

### The Miracle Of Fulfillment

The revelation of HIS Fullness is a spiritual communication being perfected and completed into us, in consonance with a supernatural, creative process of renewal and regeneration by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Titus 3:5; Eph 5:26-27; 2:10,15). In the spiritual process that communicates HIS Fullness is unveiled a process of actual, growing fulfillment. The fulfillment of the Word Of GOD (see Jer 1:11-12). This fulfillment of the Word Of GOD includes the establishment of

the Law in the faith of MASHIAH YESHUA and, the fulfillment of the Law in the love of MASHIAH YESHUA.

In the reality of the fulfillment of the Law - in our inward parts - we can come alive to an awesome array of blessings awaiting fulfillment in our personal lives. These blessings - the unveiling of the prophetic potentials of Scripture - are ultimately meant to unveil in the Bride of the LAMB and, from the Bride into all creation.

For example, we can understand the Levitical sacrifices expressing the Law Of Moses, as being fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS and being made alive in us - in fulfilled spiritual realities - defined in CHRIST JESUS and, made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In this fulfillment in CHRIST JESUS, every symbolism in the Levitical sacrifices is actually prophetic, having the potential of fulfillment - in us and from us - in the stature of CHRIST JESUS revealed. They define a living state of salvation realized and actualized from the fullness of CHRIST JESUS brought alive to our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

Each symbolism has the potential to be expressed as a fulfilled testimony in and from each one of us, as a realized actuality of our salvation, *in* and *by* CHRIST JESUS revealed. These prophetic symbolisms unveil an awesome depth to the reality and actuality of salvation.

[We have described these prophetic symbolisms in some detail in our previous books on the Covenant, the Anointing and, the Testimony. They are described in terms of their realities opened into us in fulfilled terms in the next segment.]

### **The Levitical Sacrifices Fulfilled**

YHWH communicates the essentials of HIS provision through the unveiling of a sacrifice. The sacrifice of CHRIST JESUS unveils the fulfillment of the Levitical sacrifices through the communication of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in the actualities of HIS Faith

and HIS Love for us. A new nature conformed to CHRIST JESUS unfolds in us. As a result, new Spirit enabled realities - described through HIS Faith and Love perfected and completed into us - unveil. We shall summarize the prophetic dimensions of this fulfillment potential in this segment.

The Sin Offering fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Lev 4:1-12), is unveiled in us as a new nature realized through an *actual release from sin*. In this reality the Law that proclaims, "Thou shalt not kill" is fulfilled in a nature that *does not want to kill* and *will not murder* (see James 4:1-4; 3:2-18,2). In this fulfillment, 2 Peter 1:4 describes us as becoming partakers of the divine nature.

This is a reality opened in the revealed knowledge of CHRIST JESUS perfected and completed into us as we become effectual doers of the Word and not forgetful hearers of the Word (see 2 Peter 1:3; Heb 3:14; James 1:25). Our inward parts unveil in HIS Nature realized, through the actual communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life into us - in the substantive realities of HIS Faith and HIS Love for us. A new nature unveils new perspectives of life and reality. A new nature unveils true desires that seek fulfillment in truth and perfection.

This new nature - perfected and completed into us by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT - is described as the Fruits Of The HOLY SPIRIT against which there is no Law (see Gal 5:22-23). The Fruits Of The HOLY SPIRIT are an expression of the nature of CHRIST JESUS being increasingly perfected and completed into us by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:14).

The Guilt Offering fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Lev 6:1-7; 5:14-19), is unveiled in us as an *actual release from guilt and condemnation*. We are in effect healed in the dimensions of our thoughts, attitudes, desires, perceptions, emotions, character, personalities etc. In this fulfillment, we are each enabled to function in GOD in the growing freedom of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, alive from our inward man before GOD and towards each other.

We enter a growing process of deliverance in which our behavior in

thought, word and deed, before GOD and towards each other, will be free - in sincerity and truth - from all forms of guilt and condemnation and, malice and wickedness (see James 1:25). We are in effect set free from every form of condemnation and guilt that the accuser of the brethren has sown into us in order to cripple us in our emotions and in our personalities and, in our relationships with each other.

What results is an inward liberty of truth in the SPIRIT (see James 1:25; Rom 8:2).

The **Burnt Offering** fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Lev 1:1-9), is unveiled in us each becoming *actual chosen, anointed and appointed vessels of GOD*, able to function in GOD's will and appointed purpose. Able to unveil the fullness of CHRIST JESUS realized from the temple of our being - in holiness unto YHWH.

In the Burnt Offering we enter the actuality of wanting to increasingly belong to YHWH; of being holy unto HIM. The Burnt Offering is the Offering of consecration in holiness unto YHWH.

The **Meal Offering** fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Lev 2:1-3,11,13), is unveiled in us each being able to express our salvation into all that we do in word and deed (see Col 3:17; James 1:25). All that we do in word and deed is unveiled as a blessing in the Body Of CHRIST, from the witness of our heart before GOD, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

We are in effect in this process actually building the Body Of CHRIST in accordance with what has been brought into us in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 4:12-13,15-16).

The Meal Offering unfolds the willingness to build the Body in the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA. In the Meal Offering fulfilled we communicate the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA realized in our inward parts into the building of the Body - in terms of what we actually do in word and deed (see Col 3:17).

The **Peace Offering** fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS (see Lev 3:1-4,16-



17), is unveiled in us each coming to *know GOD and to love GOD*, in a growing Covenant Of Peace unveiled in our inward parts (see Isa 54:10,13). This peace unveils the reality of our Sabbath rest in the Voice of HIS Word alive in the witness within us (see Heb 4:6-10). We *function* from this rest in HIS “I AM” realized and, according to HIS “I AM” realized which, is descriptive of the Memorial-Name actualized in our inward parts (see Ex 3:15c,13-15, NASB; 1 John 5:7,6-8, NKJV; Eph 3:19-21).

It is important to understand that the fulfillment of the Levitical sacrifices, results in actual actions in us and amongst us that are *fully enabled* in and through the fullness of CHRIST JESUS actually communicated. New, enabled, realities are defined into our inward parts in the substance of the sacrifice of the LAMB - communicated.

We are fully enabled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in the substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love perfected and completed into us as our faith in GOD and, as our love for YHWH and for our brethren.

In this perfect faith and love increasingly perfected and completed into our inward parts, we realize actualities in conformance to the Law and the Prophets, in increasingly fulfilled terms.

Please understand that the conformance to the Law is not in accordance to the letter of the Law but is in Word defined actualities, unveiled as revelation knowledge defined in conformance to the Spirit of the Law, exclusively defined by the Spirit of the SON OF MAN (see Luke 23:46; Rom 1:3-4; John 3:34) and, communicated into us in Rhema terms (see Rom 10:17; John 6:63; 3:34).

So the Law is fulfilled not by our practice of the principle that we will (for example) not steal but by the nature of MASHIAH YESHUA being increasingly defined in us, that removes from our entire being the desire to steal. It is the actuality of the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA formed in us that fulfills the Law rather than our attempts to practice the principles of the Law.

The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life

(see 1 John 2:16a,15-16), will only cease to cripple us when we become partakers of the divine nature in the true, full and perfected knowledge of YHWH YESHUA MASHIAH as noted in 2 Peter 1:3-4.

It is the Testimony Of JESUS that will unveil the *Spirit* Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c). The Law can only be established by the Spirit Of CHRIST that communicates HIS Faith. And, the Law can only be fulfilled by the Spirit Of CHRIST that communicates HIS Love. The Blood of the LAMB is a living Witness of HIS Faith and HIS Love for us. And, this is why the Blood atones for our sins.

### **The Calendar Of Feasts Fulfilled**

The realities of the sacrifices have a calendar of fulfillment. Under the Law we see a Calendar Of Feasts (see Num 28 & 29) that are also fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS and, which have a timetable of fulfillment being made increasingly alive to us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In CHRIST JESUS, the Passover (celebrated on the 14th day of the first month) unveils into the growing continuity of us being tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Ps 91:1; 24:3-4; 15:1-2). And, this continuity of being increasingly tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Gen 14:18; Luke 22:15-16,19-20) is the fulfillment of the Feast Of The Tabernacles (celebrated from the 15th day of the seventh month for a period of eight days).

The Passover unveils in our being born again (see John 3:3,5). The 14th day unveils the prophetic mode in which this Passover will flourish forever. Fourteen is the multiple of seven and two. We will be perfected (prophetically depicted by the number “seven”) in the Spirit and Life (prophetically depicted by the number “two”) of CHRIST JESUS unveiled in us.

HIS Spirit and HIS Life will enable the Passover - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT - even as we are perfected in HIS Fullness. The Passover unveils the realities of our salvation that we have actually realized in functional terms.

*The Feast Of The Tabernacles* is celebrated in the seventh month. Seven depicts the continuum of us each being perfected forever (see Matt 5:48). The 15th day of the seventh month unveils the fact that we are perfected (“seven” as in the seventh month) in grace (“five”) unveiled in the Name of the FATHER, the SON and the HOLY SPIRIT (“three”). [The fifteenth day being a multiple of five (grace) and three (the Triune or compound unity of ELOHIM).]

Grace unveiled in the Name is prophetically symbolized in the 15th day and, it also depicts the reality of our being tabernacled in and by and through the realities of the Name (see John 17:6a,26) unveiled in us in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life. As we said earlier, all that is unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, expresses our Passover. *So the reality of being increasingly tabernacled in the Mount Of The LORD (see Ps 15:1-2) is the purpose of the Passover.*

The celebration of the Feast Of Tabernacles is over eight days where, “eight” depicts a new beginning. This reality of a new beginning puts a perspective of *continuity* to the progression of the calendar in a prophetic reality called “the Beginning of the creation of GOD” (see Rev 3:14b).

The “Beginning” is always fully sourced in CHRIST JESUS in the conduits of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Col 1:17-19; 2:9-10). And, as we said earlier, this sourcing in CHRIST JESUS unveils the actuality of the Passover realized. And, the Passover realized always unveils us in the Mount Of The LORD in increasingly higher functional terms. This higher functionality is fully defined in substance and in the witness of Blood, Water and Spirit unveiled in us.

The understanding of being perfected in a growing continuity puts the Old Testament Feasts in perspective, as a reality in CHRIST JESUS of a growing fulfillment in all eternity! This fulfillment brought forth by the HOLY SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2; John 16:13-15) is a Passover continuum fulfilled.

In this perspective, we can understand each of the intermediate feasts

of the Calendar as being prophetic milestones or, “spiritual drivers” that ensure that the Passover will always result in us each being increasingly tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH.

*The Feast Of The Unleavened Bread* unveils the fact that in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, the Passover unveils to the witness of our heart (see Luke 22:1; 1 Cor 5:7-8) as an ascent into the Mount Of The LORD (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2). The Passover is an actuality realized according to the quality of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth alive from our inward parts. This is the most fundamental reality to our celebration of Holy Communion - “Remember ME!”

*The Feast Of The Firstfruits* unveil realities in which we can each bear fruit in the power unveiled in the resurrection of CHRIST JESUS. We make this proclamation, of bearing fruit in the power of the LORD’s resurrection, knowing that historically CHRIST JESUS was raised from the dead on the day in which the Feast Of The Firstfruits was being celebrated.

The fulfillment of this feast unveils the *empowered fruitfulness* of our Passover (see John 15:7-8; Eph 3:20; Luke 22:17-18). Our growing fruitfulness unveils according to “the breadth and length and height and depth” of the fullness of HIM (see Eph 3:17-18) in which we are tabernacled in GOD’s Presence (see Ps 15:1-2)! And, the manifestation of HIS Fullness realized in fruitfulness, must always be the driver of our spiritual state of being before GOD (see John 1:16-17; 15:16).

*The Feast Of The Weeks* that culminates in *the Feast Of The Pentecost*, depicts the reality of our Passover as an actuality in which we are being perfected, by the exclusive ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. The reality of being perfected - in a growing Sabbath rest (see Heb 4:9-11) - is represented by the cycle of seven weeks. This reality of us being perfected also perfects our fruitfulness by the SPIRIT through the unveiling of the gifts in our ministries.

Each gift must necessarily unveil through the fruits of the HOLY

SPIRIT so that our fruitfulness can remain. The fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT testify to the growing reality of us being actual partakers of the divine nature (see 2 Peter 1:3-4; Heb 3:14). The fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT testify to our *'lawfulness'* as opposed to the *'lawlessness'* that the Master condemned in Matthew 7:21-24.

The process of being perfected in a growing fruitfulness (see John 15:7-8,16) always unveils in the actualization of a higher reality of being tabernacled in the Mount Of The LORD.

*The Feast Of The Trumpets* unveils the sovereign moves of GOD in our lives and through our lives. Again, this unveils against a background of us each being perfected, given that the Feast Of The Trumpets is celebrated on the first day of the seventh month. Where seven depicts perfection or the process of our being perfected (see Matt 5:48).

We see that the sovereign moves of GOD in our life are meant to enable us to realize the Passover position of being tabernacled in the Mount Of The LORD (see Ps 15:1-2) and also, the realities of ministry from our position - as eagles - attained in the Mount Of The LORD.

The purpose of the Passover into a reality of being tabernacled in the Mount Of The LORD is to unveil the will and purpose of GOD. The Feast Of The Trumpets celebrates the sovereign moves of GOD in both personal, corporate and global terms! The Feast Of Trumpets is the unveiling and, the progression towards the fulfillment of the Mystery of GOD's Will (see Eph 1:9-12).

*The Day Of Atonement*, on the tenth day of the seventh month, marks the perfected ("seven") completion ("ten") of the reality of being atoned for by the eternal sacrifice of the LAMB. We are called to continually remember our roots in the cross. To continually affirm in our inward witness the actuality of being blessed only because we have been atoned for in the Blood of the LAMB.

We are called to be alive in a state of repentance and, to actually value the awesome reality of the price paid for our growing well being. We

express the power of HIS atoning sacrifice through the living witness of how we live and minister by using the Name Of JESUS from the Witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit, alive in us from our inward parts (see 1 John 5:10,6-8, NKJV).

The Feast Of The Tabernacles, celebrated over a period of eight days, celebrates the Beginning of our creation in CHRIST JESUS (see Rev 3:14b; Eph 2:10) unveiled in a growing Passover continuum into the Mount Of The LORD. The Feast Of The Tabernacles will also celebrate the growing measures of the fruitfulness in which the Bride will bless the Nations (see Eph 1:22-23; Rev 21:22-24).

The Feast Of The Tabernacles will celebrate the growing Passover that unveils the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in a growing functional reality of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS fulfilled.

And, this calendar of feasts will continue to unveil through the Passover continuum of the cycle of seven Sabbath years that will culminate in a Jubilee of “50 years”. The Calendar Of Feasts will culminate in a growing Jubilee (prophetically signified by a period of 50 years in the Calendar of the Feasts). The Jubilee is unveiled into the creation in the reality of GOD’s grace (“five”) being completed (“ten”).

This Passover of the Jubilee will unveil in a growing cycle of GOD’s perfection [depicted by the cycle of Sabbath years] being completed into the creation forever, as all creation is unveiled in a growing ascent into the Mount Of The LORD! This growing ascent is a tabernacled ascent into the Sanctuary of YHWH-ELYON (the MOST HIGH GOD) as noted in Psalm 91:1! AMEN!

Understand also that the functional state of this calendar of fulfillment - in a growing Jubilee - is the circumcised state of a growing Sabbath rest that puts no confidence in the flesh of man (see Phil 3:3). Understand that this circumcised Sabbath rest unveils in the fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 30:6; Rom 8:2; 2:29; Col 2:11-12; Phil 3:3). Understand that the Sabbath rest unveils in the circumcised actualities

of the Sacrifice of the LAMB (see Num 28:9-10; Col 2:11-12) established in a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26).

## The Law And The Prophets Manifested

In the reality of the fulfillment of the Prophets we can also see other awesome realities unfold. For example, we can understand the reality of Elijah's proclamation of standing before GOD (see 1 Kgs 17:1; 18:15) *in a far greater reality of fulfillment in CHRIST JESUS.*

There is a reality of "I AM" available to all of us in and by CHRIST JESUS, through the witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit (see 1 John 5:10a,6,8, NKJV) that stands before the "I AM" Witness of the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:7, NKJV) in the merits of the LAMB.

This is the growing reality of being tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH GOD (see Ps 91:1; Gen 14:18-20; Gal 3:26-29; Heb 7:12,16,22,28). And, we see here the principle where, the growing fulfillment of the Law unveils the growing fulfillment of the Prophets! The Law and the Prophets are always in consonance with each other.

In this sense we must understand that the fulfillment of the Law is a prerequisite to the unveiling of the awesome dimensions of blessings in the Prophets. Without the fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 30:6,8) the reality of the Prophets fulfilled cannot be sustained (see Deut 28:1-15; John 15:7-8).

We can understand this reality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets according to the Word Construct unveiled by faith (see Heb 11:3) in CHRIST JESUS, *realized (with understanding) in and from* HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63; Prov 9:10b) - *in HIS merits.*

Another duality of the Law and Prophets fulfilled is awesomely depicted in the realities of 'David' unveiled. 'David' expresses the reality of the 'Well-BELOVED' realized in our state of being. When we come alive to the love of GOD we see that this is the reality of the

Law fulfilled. In this reality of coming to love GOD through all that we realize in the BELOVED alive in our heart we are also opened in this love to the fulfillment of the Prophets.

We come alive to the awesome array of promises '*in David*' (see 2 Chron 13:5; Ps 132:10-12; Ps 89:20-37) opened to us in the prophetic reality of being the fruit of HIS Body (see Ps 132:11).

As the fruit of HIS Body (see Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV), prophetically referred to as the Offspring Of David (see Rev 22:16), we come alive to the reality of being unveiled as prophets, priests and kings even as the Law Of Love is fulfilled into the tablets of our heart as we each increasingly become partakers of the divine nature (see 2 Peter 1:4b,2-4b)!

### **Defining Revelation Knowledge**

Our realization of the realities in the Word, explained in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, unveil - with understanding - in and from the actualities of HIS faith and HIS love for us. This unveiling or revelation enables us to become partakers of CHRIST (see Heb 3:14) and partakers of the divine nature (see 2 Peter 1:3-4).

This understanding *knows HIM* because the revelation is exclusively *of* HIS Spirit and HIS Life; unveiled, in the exclusive dimensions of the Word revealed realities *of HIS faith* and, *HIS love* for us. This reality of the revealed Word - that unveils the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - is called revelation knowledge. Revelation knowledge is meant to be perfected and completed into us as we become *effectual doers* of the Word as opposed to being *forgetful bearers* (see James 1:25).

### **The Knowledge That Knows YHWH**

*Revelation knowledge* is the knowledge that knows GOD because it has been manifested to us exclusively from GOD - in the Spirit and Life conduits of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17; John 17:6a). And this Fullness is exclusively unveiled by the HOLY



SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15) in the FATHER's will (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:45).

### The Knowledge That Unveils In Fulfillment

*Revelation knowledge* is a reality that expresses the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into our inward parts in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. This inwardly revealed reality of revelation knowledge is unveiled in the Word defined realities of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, into us. The entire revelation is the handiwork of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Ex 32:16; *Heb 10:15-16*; Eph 5:30, *KJV/NKJV*). We are in effect being created in CHRIST JESUS through HIS Fullness realized (see Eph 2:10; John 1:16-17).

*Revelation knowledge is a realized actuality of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, communicated into us and, through us by the HOLY SPIRIT.*

*Revelation knowledge* is a growing actuality of HIS Words (see Matt 4:4; John 3:34; 6:63; Luke 24:44) formed into the tablets of our heart in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. This fullness communicated into us by revelation knowledge is perfected and completed into our state of being, as we receive HIM and live HIM through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 1:16-17; Eph 5:30, *KJV/NKJV*).

### The Knowledge That Unveils Function

*Revelation knowledge* enables us to function in the realized realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled - in CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17; 16:13-15), by the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:10,9-13) - from our inward parts. This is the Passover realized in growing functional terms, in CHRIST JESUS by the SPIRIT.

This inward state is quickened into its functional realities – in spirit, soul and even body (see for example 2 Cor 4:11b and Rom 8:11) - by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In revelation, HIS Light is made manifest into us as *enlightenment*

(see Eph 1:17-18; Col 2:2b-3; 2 Cor 4:6-7,16-18) by HIM (see Rev 21:23c). HIS Light is sowed into us, in fully *subordinate* terms (see Ps 97:11) so that we are enlightened by HIM.

We must understand that the quality of light, as light per se, can change at the speed of thought but, the LORD JESUS is the same yesterday, today and forever (see Heb 13:8)! Our inward focus must therefore be on HIM [{"remember ME"}] and, not on light per se. Scripture instructs us that satan is an angel of light. Our being enlightened by CHRIST JESUS, in a reality of *revelation knowledge*, is a manifestation that is of the SPIRIT OF YHWH [{"I AM"}] "*THAT*" gives expression - within us - to the actuality that GOD Is Light.

### The Knowledge That Unveils According To Our Hearing

Scripture also declares that *revelation knowledge* is a reality opened to all of us (see Eph 1:17-18; Mark 4:22-25) according to how we *bear* (*receive* and *observe*) the revealed Word.

We are each called to enter the realities of revelation knowledge in the functional realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled. Through which, we will actually come to *see* GOD and *know* GOD so as to *love* GOD (see Mark 4:22-25; Deut 29:29; John 1:16-17; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength (see Mark 12:30).

And, this is entirely possible to all of us because revelation knowledge is a Word Construct that is exclusively of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Ex 32:16; John 6:63; Luke 24:44).

The Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS was consecrated before GOD, in the actualities of HIM having fulfilled the Law and the Prophets. This reality is called the Testimony Of JESUS. This Testimony is alive by the SPIRIT in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in a substantive reality to be unveiled - creatively - into our inward parts as *revelation knowledge*.

This substantive reality is the substance (hupostasis) of revelation knowledge (Greek: epignosis) fashioned in HIS faith and HIS love, in holiness unto YHWH (see Isa 53:11b).

This is a reality fashioned in HIS PERSON and HIS Nature and, expressed to us by the HOLY SPIRIT in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

### Knowledge Explained In The Faith And Love Of CHRIST JESUS

Revelation knowledge is unveiled in us in the realities of HIS faith and HIS love. HIS faith and HIS love actually explain the Word Construct into us in the revealed and empowered terms of “HIS Fullness”!

The “explanation” fashioned into our inward parts (in creative terms) is quickened to life - *exclusively - by the HOLY SPIRIT, the SPIRIT Of CHRIST* (see John 14:16-17; 16:13-15; 1 Peter 1:10-11). This is the ministry of the *SPIRIT Of Truth* (see John 14:16-17; 16:13-15).

In this process we come alive to the reality of actually living by GOD and, living through GOD! *This reality realized is true life!*

We need to receive this reality, and learn to function in it, in the realized fact that HIS Fullness - that expresses the realities and actualities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - is given to all of us (see John 1:16-17).

HIS Fullness enables us to live in GOD and by GOD (see Acts 17:28, NIV).

There is a pre-requisite to realizing this reality of revelation knowledge. We are in Mark 4:24 called to take care to what we listen to, as the Word Of GOD is brought alive to our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT. Because “by your standard of measure it shall be measured to you; and more shall be given you besides.” See also John 16:13.

## The Power Unveiled In Christ Jesus

We are in Eph 3:20 told that GOD is able “to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us.”

This power (dunamis in Greek) that is able to work within us, comes from and in accordance to the Rhema Word that we have received by giving ear to the Voice (or, Witness) of HIS Word. Hebrews 1:3b pointedly tells us that the LORD JESUS CHRIST upholds all things by the Rhema Word Of HIS Power (Greek: dunamis).

### {The Ark Of GOD

HIS power, the power unveiled in HIS resurrection, is held in the Covenant Testament of HIS Name - “JESUS” or “YESHUA” - in a Word defined Ark (see Heb 7:28,22,12,16) to be unveiled as an Oath in JESUS Name or, YESHUA's Name. This Ark of the Name “JESUS” or “YESHUA” is unveiled in a Word Construct of Power (Dunamis) built in the strength (Greek: ischus) of GOD's Might (Greek: Kratos) as noted in Ephesians 1:19.

In Colossians 1:11 (NASB), we are appointed to be “strengthened with all power (dunamis), according to HIS (GOD's) glorious Might (Kratos)!” Understand that the construct of the Ark is being manifested in a Body of HIS Fullness (see Eph 1:22-23), a Body of priests (see 1 Peter 2:4-5; Deut 10:8; Eze 44:28)

The prophetic actuality of JESUS or YESHUA - YHWH Saves - is to be fulfilled in us each being seated with CHRIST (in accordance with the anointing of HIS Spirit) in the heavenly places, in the realized actuality of being created in CHRIST JESUS as noted in Ephesians 2:4-10. This unveiling is also in consonance with our being clothed with CHRIST as noted in Galatians 3:27 (NASB), in the growing actuality of CHRIST being formed in us as noted in Galatians 4:19.

This Ark Of GOD's Might (see 2 Chron 6:41-42; John 17:6a; Phil

2:9-11) is unveiled in the resurrection of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Eph 1:19,17-23) into our inward parts (see 1 Peter 2:9). Notice from 2 Chronicles 6:41-42, that this reality of the Ark Of GOD's Might unveils its reality even as a priesthood is clothed with salvation (see also Gal 3:27 *NASB*).

This is a clothing with CHRIST in order to be enabled to carry the Ark of the Name "JESUS" or "YESHUA" (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:28,22)!

This priesthood is called to unveil the Ark Of GOD (see 2 Sam 6:2; Deut 10:8) by the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Heb 7:12; Rom 8:2). The Ark expresses the Oath of GOD's Name revealed (see Heb 7:12,16,22,28) in the Word defined realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

The realities of this Ark unveiled in the Word Of The Oath, is opened in functional terms through the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS! This functionality in CHRIST is a clothing in HIS Spirit; HIS Spirit being the enabling that expresses the Garments Of Salvation (see Gal 3:27 *NASB*; 2 Chron 6:41).

We enter into this prophetic reality of being clothed with CHRIST at our baptism. Our baptism seeks to unveil the prophetic dimensions of HIS resurrection from our inward parts (see Rom 6:4-7; 2 Cor 4:16) even unto our mortal flesh (see 2 Cor 4:10-11; Rom 8:11).

The Ark Of GOD's Might is enabled in us and from us - in the Name of the LORD JESUS - through HIS Spirit and HIS Life, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER's will (see Eph 1:3-6) in the functional realities of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled. Ultimately, the Ark Of GOD is described in the New Jerusalem through the unveiling of the Bride Of The LAMB (see Rev 21:16, 9-11).]

### **Rhema Word Is The Conduit Of HIS Power**

The Rhema Word unveiled in us releases a *power* (Greek: *dunamis*)

that works within us - beyond all that we ask or think!

So we see that revelation knowledge unveils the *power dimension* of GOD's Word into us, *to work into us - creatively - a reality* - a Covenant Testament of the Ark Of JESUS Name (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:22) - beyond all that we ask or think! This reality, when realized, is an empowered reality that unveils according to the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in our inward parts, in fully revealed terms. This empowered reality is exclusively energized by GOD the HOLY SPIRIT - in CHRIST JESUS. It is never energized by a focus on spiritual techniques learned.

We are cautioned (in Mark 4:24) to “take care what you listen to. By your standard of measure it shall be measured to you; and more shall be given you besides.”

*This is an actuality that is strictly unveiled in accordance with the quality of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth alive in our inward parts!*

This is how the Passover is unveiled into our inward parts (see Luke 22:1,15-16; 1 Cor 5:7-8; Luke 17:20-21, KJV/NKJV) - according to how we actually remember HIM, through the *quality* of our understanding (see Prov 9:10b) of the revealed Word, in HIS Name.

We need to understand GOD's Word in the perspective of what HE is actually saying and what HE has done and is willing and wanting to do.

### The Word Is Explained And Fulfilled In The Testimony Of JESUS

We must take care to understand the Word in the revealed knowledge of the Testimony Of JESUS. Because, GOD's Word is meant to be performed in our lives (see Jer 1:11-12) in the stature and power of the Testimony Of JESUS (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). The Testimony Of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c).

The Testimony Of JESUS expresses HIS Fullness - into us - in ***HIS Words*** (see *Luke 24:44*) that are a living expression of ***HIS faith*** and ***HIS love*** for us. In HIS faith and HIS love, the Law and the Prophets have been fulfilled, *in holiness unto YHWH*.

Please understand that ***HIS Words*** are a reality unveiled in the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms - *fulfilled* (see Matt 5:17; Luke 24:44)! *And, this reality of HIS Words must be fulfilled!*

When the Word Of GOD is explained in its eternal and abiding context in the “I AM” of GOD, explained to us in the “I AM” of CHRIST JESUS, the Word Of GOD actually becomes *HIS Words* (see Matt 4:4; John 3:34; 6:63; Luke 24:44a; 21:33) *that must be fulfilled!*

They are CHRIST JESUS Words (see John 3:34; 6:63) because the Word Of GOD can only find fulfillment through HIS Spirit and HIS Life. Why? Because HIS Spirit and HIS Life alone have fulfilled the Law and the Prophets (see Rom 1:3-4). Because HE is the WORD made flesh WHO has given HIMSELF to us (see John 1:14-17; Luke 22:19-20; Eph 5:30, *KJV/NKJV*) by *sacrifice* in the actualities of YHWH-JIREH (see Gen 22:14; Col 2:9, *KJV/NKJV*; John 1:16-17).

The fulfillment is unveiled supernaturally in HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Col 1:19-20). The unveiling comes into us in the stature of HIS faith and HIS love that, we in turn choose to realize and express in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, *in holiness unto YHWH!* The potentials are simply awesome.

This realization is the unveiling of *HIS Bread for HIS Offerings by fire* (see Num 28:2, *KJV*) from the altar of *our* heart. And, *HIS Bread for HIS Offerings by fire* will be unveiled in a calendar of fulfillment that unveils us in a Passover continuum into a growing reality of being tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Ps 91:1; Luke 24:44).

[The prophetic calendar of fulfillment is unveiled in Numbers 28 and

29. We have introduced this Calendar in our book: "Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST."}]

This is why we are told that the Testimony Of JESUS unveils the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c). The *Spirit* Of CHRIST released from the Rhema Word, *enables* GOD's Word to be fulfilled in our inward parts, in HIS will. *Without HIS Spirit nothing can be supernaturally enabled into us in Truth*. See 1 John 4:1-6. The Law and the Prophets can only find fulfillment in HIS Spirit communicated through the substance of HIS Fullness.

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets enable us to experience GOD *in fully enabled terms*. This realization of the reality of GOD through growing fulfillment defines the salt of our Covenant with GOD (see Lev 2:13; 2 Chron 13:5). *The salt is the reality of actually having tasted GOD so as to be able to actually live by HIM*.

So we are each being invited in the reality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets to taste and see that YHWH Is Good so that we may each enter the eternal and ever-growing actuality of loving YHWH with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength. And, in this growing realization be able to love each other as ourselves. The taste of GOD results in *circumcised* hearts (see Deut 30:6; Phil 3:3).



# The Prophetic Of The Morning Star

**I**n spiritual terms the process of enlightenment (by revelation - Eph 1:17-18; Ps 97:11-12) enables us to take possession of GOD's "I AM" Light (see Eze 44:28) - in fully derivative and fully subordinate terms. As an actuality realized in HIS "I AM" (see Heb 11:6) in the substantive reality that "HE IS".

In the actuality of HIS "I AM" realized, we can *live, move and, have our being in HIM* (see Acts 17:28a, NIV) and *by HIM* (see John 14:6; 1 John 4:9).

This *enlightened inward state* is addressed in prophetic terms as *the Morning Star* (see 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 2:28).

The Morning Star is the *realized measure* of *the* fullness of the Bright Morning Star (see John 1:16-17; Rev 22:16) unveiled in our inward parts (see James 1:17-18; Eph 1:17-18). This unveiling is in an intensity of light that is prophetically called the Sun Of Righteousness (see Mal 4:2).

*This is GOD's Righteousness unveiled in us - in CHRIST JESUS* (see 2 Cor 5:21) - by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16: 14, 13-15).

## The Realized Measure Of HIS Fullness

The prophetic of the Morning Star expresses the measure of HIS Fullness which we have *actually realized from* HIM (see Eph 4:13,15-16; 1:22-23) *in entirely derivative and, fully subordinate*

*terms*. And this realization is an exclusive expression of the Righteousness Of GOD (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**)!

HIS realized fullness (in terms of the measure of HIS Spirit and HIS Life) becomes - in *radiant substance* (hupostasis) - the lamp of our spirit (see Rev 21:23; Prov 20:27).

### The Revealed Word Unveils As Light

The lamp is fashioned in the intensity of the *Light Of Life* (see John 8:12c) realized from the Light sowed into our inward parts (see Ps 97:11a) in, and through, the *revealed* Word.

The *revealed* Word unveils its meaning - in functional terms - in and as the Testimony Of JESUS *realized* (see John 1:17,16-17, **NASB**).

*The Testimony Of JESUS unveils the Word* in the realities of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets; explained, in fully functional terms through HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

The Light of this explanation is in the *faith* and *love* of CHRIST JESUS - *for us*.

The Light Of Life is an *enlightened construct* of the revealed Word realized from the Testimony Of JESUS that, we are called to be able to function in.

This functionality is defined in the “I AM” of the Name Of JESUS that we have realized (by revelation) in an *understanding* (see Prov 9:10b, **NASB**) which *knows HIM*. In this revelation we can see the FATHER (see John 14:6-9)!

### [The Ark Of Our Priesthood

Understand that the actuality of the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (“YHWH-YESHUA”) realized, is the Ark of our priesthood before GOD (see Deut 10:8). See 2 Samuel 6:2 and compare it with John 17:6a,26.

The seven “I AM” statements of the LORD JESUS CHRIST - realized (see John 1:16-17, NASB) - unveil the functional actualities of the *Covenant* (see Deut 10:8) *Testimony* (see Ex 25:16,21-22) of the Memorial-Name (see Ex 3:15,13-15, KJV/NASB).

This reality of the Ark fulfilled (see John 16:22-27) unveils its functional status as a Passover into the Mount Of The LORD. This functional reality is YHWH-JIREH unveiled (see Gen 22:14)!

In the Mount Of The LORD is the functional reality of an eternal order of priests of the Order Of Melchizedek (see Gen 14:18-20; Luke 22:15-16; Heb 7:12,16,22,28; John 17:26c; Eph 1:22-23)!

### HIS Fullness Must Fill All In All

John 1:17 (NASB) pointedly instructs us that grace and truth were realized through JESUS CHRIST. The term “*were*” points to the intents of the FATHER’s heart in which we are each fearfully and wonderfully made in the realized fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Ps 139:14; Eph 2:10). We are predestined to partake of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a) and to manifest HIS fullness into all in all (see Eph 1:22-23)! This is our destiny. This is the unique position of privilege bestowed on the Bride Of The LAMB.

### Being Fashioned In The Light Of Life

James 1:17 tells us that every good thing and every perfect gift comes to us from the FATHER Of Lights. This realm of blessing, realized inwardly, is a growing continuum in the “I AM” Light of GOD revealed and *possessed* - in *fully derivative* and *subordinate* terms - in CHRIST JESUS (see Eze 44:28).

The “I AM” Light of GOD is revealed through HIS Word unveiled - exclusively - in (and by, and through) the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

And, this is something we must understand and never forget, that true revelation knowledge {that unveils “I AM The Truth”} comes exclusively in the Spirit and Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST,

communicated into us by the exclusive ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63a).

The revelation comes out of HIS Rhema Word - in radiant substance (hupostasis) as a substantive revelation reality (see Deut 29:29) of some intensity of HIS Fullness realized; received and possessed, as light (in *enlightened* terms - see Eph 1:17-18).

*And, light comes out of the Word realized as revelation through HIS Spirit and HIS Life* (see Luke 24:44 and note the reference to “MY Words”). This light is established in a radiance (called the Sun Of Righteousness - see Mal 4:2) sown into us (see Ps 97:11) in substantive Logos terms, in and as some measure of CHRIST JESUS’ Fullness, realized, by the SPIRIT Of Life. See also 2 Corinthians 4:6-7.

### HIS Face Unveiled (In A Word Construct ) In Our Inward Parts

*The radiance unveiled in us, is HIS Face unveiled* (see Ex 33:18-20; 2 Cor 4:4; Rev 1:16’ 2 Cor 3:17-18). This realized (or, perfected and completed) reality is described as “**HIS Face was like the sun shining in its strength**” in Revelation 1:16.

So, the WORD Of GOD unveils HIMSELF to us in a revealed Word Construct perfected and completed into our inward parts.

‘HIS Face’ is the *power* (Greek: dunamis) unveiled in the *strength* (Greek: ischus) of GOD’s *Might* (Greek: Kratos). [See 2 Cor 4:6-7; Hab 3:3-4.] Power is realized in the strength of GOD’s Might unveiled in a Word Construct of the Ark Of The Covenant, in the Testament Of JESUS revealed in the tablets of our heart (see Heb 9:3-4).

### The Ark Of GOD

The Testament Of JESUS unveils ‘HIS Face’ as an inward reality. That is, the Testament Of JESUS enables us to see HIM and to know HIM. ‘HIS Face’ unveils the “I AM” of HIS Name. This Word-defined

totality of “YHWH-YESHUA” unveiled is the Ark Of GOD (see Ps 138:2c, **NASB**; John 17:6a,26; 2 Cor 4:6-7).

This reality of the Ark, unveiled in “YHWH-YESHUA” is perfected and completed into us in a priesthood, unveiled in the strength of YHWH’s Might (see Col 1:11, **NASB**; 2 Cor 4:6-7). This fulfillment represents the fullness of the risen CHRIST unveiled in our inward parts; and, this is the power (dunamis) which we have realized in the Name of the LORD JESUS - “YHWH-YESHUA” (see Col 3:17; 2 Cor 4:6-7).

This power of the strength of GOD’s Might is the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS Name - the Ark Of GOD, the Ark Of The Name (see 2 Sam 6:2), the Ark Of The Testimony (see Ex 25:21-22), the Ark Of The Covenant (see Deut 10:8) - the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see John 17:6a,26) - the AMEN of the true and faithful Witness (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:22-27; Eph 1:22-23; 3:19), the Beginning of the creation of GOD (see Eph 2:10)! “YHWH-YESHUA!”

### **The Necessity Of Realizing HIS Fullness**

Revelation 1:17a pointedly declares: “And, *when I saw HIM*, I fell at HIS feet as a dead man!” And, this is how we are actually changed supernaturally. This is how we die to self! This is how the prophetic realities of our baptism are fulfilled.

The substantive radiance realized is prophetically called the *Morning Star* (see 2 Peter 1:19). It is the actuality of the *Sun Of Righteousness* alive within us (see Mal 4:2; 2 Cor 5:21b).

And, this inward radiance is a functional construct of “*every perfect gift*” and “*every good thing bestowed*” in light (see James 1:17) in the “I AM” of CHRIST JESUS (see John 8:12; 2 Cor 4:6-7) realized.

This Light realized - the Sun Of Righteousness unveiled - is a measure of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT, being actualized from our inward parts as a growing

realization (see John 1:17,16-17, NASB). This realization or, enlightenment of all that is communicated into us in the prophetic dimensions of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, is a Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19).

### HE Is The Key To Every Blessing

The terms “*every perfect gift*” and “*every good thing bestowed*” represent the realities of the riches of YHWH’s grace (see Eph 2:4-7; 3:16-20; 2:8-10) that we actually come to possess as functional states, in which we can each function in, in JESUS Name (see Eze 44:28; John 1:16-17; 17:6a,26,22).

These functional states are revealed as Word defined actualities unveiled in and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life and, made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

### Being Unveiled As HIS Body In The FATHER’s Will

This is a functional state of being developed in the construct of becoming one Body (*of HIS Flesh* - see Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV) - not individual showmen.

This radiance is the Light Of Life (see John 8:12c) that unveils a realized (or, enlightened) radiant Logos Word Construct from our being.

This *realized* Word Construct has the potentials of becoming an actuality of the Oath of GOD’s Word in the SON (see Heb 7:28,22; John 1:16) that describes the “**I AM**” actualities - in HIS Light realized - in which we can actually function in GOD and by GOD.

This functional state of being must unveil in the FATHER’s will (see *John 5:19-20,30; 4:34*).

### Our Witness Develops As We Glorify HIM

Please understand that this inward state is described in a witness that is a construct in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth that

glorifies the LORD JESUS as LORD and KING. *Any other witness is false* (see 1 John 4:1-6) and is a merchandizing of the Spirit of the anointing that we have received (see Eze 28:15-18).

We function through every good thing *bestowed* and every perfect gift *given* (see James 1:17), being unveiled in our inward parts with *understanding* (see Heb 11:3a; Prov 9:10b, *NASB*) and, with *power* (see 2 Cor 4:6-7) expressed through a *confidence* in CHRIST JESUS (see Heb 3:14, *KJV/NKJV*).

*This actuality is spiritually appraised* (see 1 Cor 2:12-15,9; Col 2:2b-3) from the witness alive in us, that is entirely a growing expression of HIS Fullness *realized* (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, *NKJV*).

We thus see that *revelation* establishes into us (see John 6:63; Mark 4:22) a reality that is of the “I AM” SPIRIT Of YHWH, opened to us in enabled Spirit terms of the Spirit Of CHRIST. This Spirit enabling, is the Spirit Of Prophecy, unveiled and released through the Testimony Of JESUS (see James 4:5, *NASB*; Ex 34:14; John 3:34) - *HIS Words* realized as an inheritance and a possession (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44; 21:33).

*Revelation knowledge* is HIS “I AM” Light, alive in us as the *Light Of Life*. This is the actuality of life eternal (see John 17:3). It is this *Eternal* Witness that Enoch came to realize or, “*obtain*” in some measure (see Heb 11:5; Rev 3:14b; Gen 5:24) of MASHIAH YESHUA’s Fullness (see Jude 14) and he was taken!

### We Are Justified In the Faith That Unveils HIS Fullness

*Revelation knowledge* in HIS “I AM” Light, is the true substantive form of knowledge, unveiled into our inward parts from HIS Spirit and HIS Life, that actually justifies us in HIS faith and HIS love for us, realized and actualized *from our inward parts* (see Isa 53:11b; 2 Peter 1:3-4a; Ps 54:1).

In practical terms, this justification, fashioned into our inward parts, results in GOD’s Word being actually performed in and through our

lives, in some GOD ordained functional reality (see Jer 1:11-12) unveiled in the good works that GOD has manifested in HIS Righteousness (see Eph 2:10).

This manifestation is exclusively the *Righteousness Of GOD unveiled!* And, *HIS Righteousness alive in us* - by faith (*HIS faith unveiled in perfected and completed terms as our faith in HIM*) - justifies us (see 1 Cor 6:11; 2 Cor 5:21).

### HIS Radiance Alive In Us

The light of revelation unveils in a radiant state of being in CHRIST JESUS. *HIS radiance* (see Heb 1:3) comes alive in us in the stature in which we have *received HIM* through *HIS Words* (see John 6:63; 17:8a). In Luke 24:44, the LORD JESUS unveils the awesome reality that stands in “*MY Words*” - “all things which are written about ME [in HIS “I AM” Status] in the Law Of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.”

{Understand that HE IS the WORD and HIS Words unveil – in fulfilled terms - the *eternal and fulfilled dimensions* of the Law Of Moses, the Prophets and the Psalms! How? In the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS realized and actualized!}

See John 3:34 and take note of the reference to the Words (Rhema) Of GOD! See also Matthew 4:4 and take note of the Word (Rhema) that proceeds out of the Mouth Of GOD.

The Rhema Of GOD that comes to us as the Rhema of CHRIST JESUS is the prophetic Word that GOD will fulfill in the merits of the LAMB (see Rev 19:10c; Luke 24:44).}

Let's go over this again. *HIS radiance* alive in us in growing measures of HIS Fullness, is prophetically addressed as the Morning Star (see Gen 15:5-6; Gal 3:16,22,26-29; Eph 3:16-19)! The actuality is of the Sun Of Righteousness that has *risen into its orbit of actual functionality* in our life in the FATHER's will! And, this Morning Star is a construct of “*MY Words*” unveiled in and through a living



construct of the revealed Word fashioned into our inward parts.

## **Becoming Tabernacled In The “I AM” Of YHWH**

YHWH is the Name Of GOD; and, we move by the SPIRIT in HIS “I AM” reality - the “I AM” actuality of GOD - that is exclusively of the Name Of GOD (see Ps 138:2c, NASB).

Ezekiel 44:28 tells us that this actuality that is of the Name is *our inheritance* and *our possession* (see also John 17:6,26,22) in derivative, subordinate terms unveiled in the Flesh of the *SON Of MAN* (see John 6:53).

It is *in* the infinitude of the Name opened according to the Word, that is according *to all of the Name* (see Ps 138:2c, NASB), opened into our inward parts, that, we move by the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 2:9-10).

Our *inward focus* must always be on the “I AM” of GOD, not on a realm of the spirit.

In the “I AM” of YHWH, in HIS SPIRIT, we can freely move into the spiritual realities of the realm of the spirit – without fear but, in an actual *confidence* in CHRIST JESUS (see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV). This is part and parcel of the actuality of becoming partakers of CHRIST as noted in Hebrews 3:14!

This inward realization is a reality *exclusively* defined in HIM and by HIM and through HIM. This inward realization is unveiled in actualities described in righteousness and holiness of the truth (see Eph 4:22-23), always unveiled under the shadow of the ALMIGHTY (see Ps 91:1; Gen 17:1-2; Gal 3:29)!

This inward state is unveiled in the conviction of being *tabernacled* in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Ps 91:1-2; Gen 14:18-20; Luke 22:14-16). This is the prophetic unveiling of the fulfillment of the Feast Of The Tabernacles.

As mentioned earlier, the Feast Of The Tabernacles is the fulfillment

and completion of GOD's calendar of perfection (see Matt 5:48) in a growing Jubilee (a *prophetic* cycle of 50 "years" - see 2 Peter 3:8) of grace (five) completed (ten); where, 50 is simply five by ten – grace completed.

### A Covenant Of HIS Fullness

We realize this *inheritance of "I AM" possessed* (see Eze 44:28) as a Covenant laid into the tablets of our heart - in the *Testimonial actualities* (see Ex 25:16,21-22) of the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB (see John 6:53-58); meaningfully unveiled into us through "*MY Words*" (see John 6:63; Luke 21:33).

Ephesians 5:30, KJV/NKJV and Ephesians 1:22-23 explain the awesome intent and fulfillment of HIS Fullness unveiled within us and through us. HIS Fullness is to fill all-in-all through the living and growing, unveiling of a *Body of HIS Flesh and HIS Bones!*

This *creative* realm of *revelation* (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:20,22) *knowledge* (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a; 2 Cor 4:6-7) is a reality of the Rhema Word that is unveiled into us in a Logos Word Construct - by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

The essential and the necessary root forms of this Word revelation are *exclusively* in, from and through, the Spirit and Life expressions of the Testimony Of JESUS, unveiled in *HIS faith* and *HIS love* towards us (see Rev 19:10c; John 14:6).

Exclusive because, only the Testimony Of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c) unveiled by the SPIRIT (see John 6:63; 16:13-15). Exclusive because, the LORD JESUS IS: "*I AM The Truth!*" Exclusive because, the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO communicates the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS Fullness, is the SPIRIT Of Truth!

Exclusive because, only the FATHER's will - unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT - can remain. And, must remain!

The revealed Word is designed to give expression to GOD's "I AM" Fullness which, is given to us according to all of HIS - "I AM" - *Name* unveiled in CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16; Ps 138:2c, NASB; John 17:6a,26).

### The LAMB Must Become Our Lamp

In this functional reality created within us (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16), *the LAMB* must become *our Lamp* (see Rev 21:23)! The Lamp is the realized fullness of the Bright Morning Star (see Rev 22:16). The radiance is described as the Sun Of Righteousness (see Mal 4:2). This radiance of the Sun Of Righteousness - realized - is our Lamp.

This Lamp is unveiled into us and amongst us, in the *fulfilled radiance* peculiar to each of our unique callings. We are each being unveiled as *unique* Morning Stars (see Rev 1:13,16,17a; 21:23) - *sons* of the living GOD (see Gal 3:26-29)!

### Receiving YHWH's Provision

This reality of provision in HIS "I AM" [YHWH-JIREH], is an actuality that the cross brings across to us in graphic prophetic terms (see Heb 9:14). We are actually given all of HIS Fullness (see Luke 22:19-20; Col 2:9, KJV). This is the fullness of the GODHEAD in bodily form (see John 6:51,53,56).

This is HIS Fullness given freely to us; so that, we will all be saved and be brought alive in and by - and according to - HIS Fullness realized (in HIS "I AM" Name - Psalm 54:1).

Salvation is being unveiled *in a lifestyle that is fully expressed from all that HE has provided for us in HIMSELF*, in the actualities of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Gen 14:18; Heb 7:22,28; Gen 22:14).

HIS Spirit and HIS Life is provision - *in perfection* - to be *completed* into us (see Col 2:10). This is the prophetic fulfillment of the Covenant Name YHWH-JIREH (see Luke 22:19-20; Gen 22:13-14; John 6:51,53,56)!

The “I AM” expression of HIS Spirit and HIS Life is the Bread Of Life (see John 6:48,63) that forms our inward parts and, fashions our realities in HIM [in HIS “I AM”].

The realities in HIS “I AM” become part and parcel of our state of being, *in fully subordinate terms*. And this is the prophetic fulfillment of the actuality - “I AM The Life!”

The “I AM” expression unveiled into our inward parts establishes the Covenant Of GOD, unveiled in the Fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16), as a realized possession (see John 1:16-17; 17:6,26; 6:53-58,63) within the tablets of our heart and mind (dianoia) as noted in Hebrews 8:10-12. See Romans 2:29.

The Covenant is unveiled in *an intimacy uniquely fashioned* into each one of us (see Rev 2:17).

The Covenant, possessed as an inheritance, is entirely and exclusively of HIS Spirit and HIS Life. The Covenant is explained through the actualities revealed in the Word Construct made alive within us - exclusively - by the HOLY SPIRIT. This Covenant unveils a *witness* (see 1 John 5:10a) to HIS Testimony (see Ex 25:16), that is in its entirety meant to be the exclusive workmanship of GOD (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3)

PART III

---

COMMUNING WITH  
YHWH



# Understanding The Testimony Of JESUS

**T**his chapter is written to *understand* (see Prov 9:10b, NASB) the crucial importance of the Testimony Of JESUS. The Testimony Of JESUS is central to the unveiling of the realities (or, actualities) of our salvation. At the heart of the Testimony of Jesus that gives expression to our salvation, is the communication of the actuality of GOD (see Ps 54:1).

The realities of salvation are *explained in the Word in accordance with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets* unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. This totality is a manifestation in revelation knowledge that unveils the reality of GOD (see Mark 4:22,20; John 6:44-45). This totality is an unveiling of the Mystery Of CHRIST (MASHIAH - see Eph 3:4, Col 1:25-27).

We need to clearly understand that the Words of the Testimony Of JESUS, that *communicate* HIS Spirit and HIS Life, express the *actuality* of the Word Of GOD - **in substance** - that is of HIS Fullness (see Col 1:19-20) ordained to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23)

And, in this substantive reality of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, the Word Of GOD is unveiled according to “*all of the Name*” (see Ps 138:2, NASB; John 17:6a). This is the Word Of GOD that communicates the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in the true knowledge of YHWH, explained through the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA.

In the substantive actuality of the Word being communicated through the Spirit and Life expressions of the Testimony Of JESUS, the realities of the Law and the Prophets described in the Word, are opened to being manifested in us, in fulfilled terms that give actual expression to our salvation.

These are realities described in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA. And, these realities are actualized according to the measures of HIS faith and love that been perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV). This reality of fulfillment is a manifestation of grace in MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness (see John 1:16, NASB+KJV+NKJV).

### The Bread Of Life

The realities of the Law and the Prophets are being manifested in fulfilled terms defined in the faith and love of MASHIAH YESHUA and, communicated through HIS Spirit and HIS Life. The spiritual framework for the release of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS that communicates HIS perfect faith and HIS perfect love is the Testimony Of JESUS.

The Testimony Of JESUS communicates the *substantive reality* of "MY Words" (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44). "MY Words" give actual expression - in the substance of HIS Fullness - to the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

The Testimony Of JESUS must therefore be understood as being the engine of our life and our growth. The Testimony Of JESUS is the spiritual crucible in which we are actually created - from our inward parts (see 2 Cor 4:16) - in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10,15) through HIS Spirit and Life being actually communicated and manifested *into us*. We are being created in CHRIST JESUS through communication of the Testimony of JESUS. In the communication of the Testimony of JESUS, HIS Fullness is being perfected and completed into us.



## Two Manifestations Of Substance

We are being inwardly fashioned in the prophetic dimensions of “HIS Flesh” - in the substantive realities of *the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy* (see Lev 21:22; Heb 4:12). The Bread Of The Holy and Most Holy is the substantive actuality of the Word manifested to the inward parts of our soul and our spirit through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS!

Please understand that in this process YHWH is defining the abiding realities of HIS Word according to the substance of HIS “I AM” unveiled in fully subordinate terms in CHRIST JESUS, the SON OF MAN.

## A New Man Is Being Unveiled

Ephesians 2:15 declares that we are unveiled as a “new man”. And, in this new man we are manifested as one people. One Body of HIS Fullness (see John 1:16; Eph 1:22-23; John 17:26). One Body of HIS Flesh and HIS Bones (see Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV).

The LORD JESUS CHRIST came into the world to establish the “growth and life” engine of the Testimony Of JESUS *for us in the SPIRIT Of YHWH*! This “growth and life” engine of the Testimony Of JESUS, is the substantive actuality of the Word Of GOD, manifested by the WORD in the SPIRIT Of YHWH.

This substantive actuality is to be *revealed* and *explained* to our inward parts - *supernaturally*, in the substance of HIS Fullness. And, the realities of this revealed explanation is graphically described in I Corinthians 2:9 as “**things which eye has not seen and ear has not heard, and which have not entered the heart of man, all that GOD has prepared for those who love HIM.**”

In the substance of HIS Fullness we are created from our inward parts (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16). The substance of HIS Fullness is perfected and completed into us in fully subordinate and dependent terms.

## Unveiling A Living Memorial Of Growing Fulfillment

The Testimony Of JESUS is the eternal and abiding actuality of the Word alive in the SPIRIT Of YHWH. The Testimony Of JESUS is the spiritual conduit for the Word Of GOD being supernaturally revealed and supernaturally explained to us. The Testimony is designed for our *realization* and *application* through the Word “*revealed and explained*”, that is in accordance with the “I AM” realities of the Name Of GOD unveiled through (in and by) the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

The Testimony Of JESUS is to be revealed, perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Mark 4:22-24) in a living Memorial (see Ex 3:15, NASB; Eph 3:19) of YHWH’s “I AM” Fullness realized in CHRIST JESUS *in fully subordinate terms*.

It is in the actuality and reality of the Word, which unveils GOD’s Name through the Testimony Of JESUS, that GOD will actually perform and fulfill HIS Word, in the merits of the LAMB (see Jer 1:11-12, NASB). And, this is because it is only the “I AM” of YHWH communicated, that can give actual expression to the Truth! The “I AM” of YHWH is exclusively communicated through the Testimony Of JESUS.

## Truth Is Being Communicated Into Us

Because of the necessity of Truth being an “I AM” communication, the communication of Truth is exclusive to the Testimony Of JESUS! Truth is exclusive to the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. In fact the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS gives actual expression to Truth *in the substance* of HIS “I AM” Fullness. This is why the LORD declared (the substantive reality of being): “I AM The Truth!” [See also John 6:48 and Colossians 2:9, KJV.]

Given the fact that the Testimony Of JESUS is the framework in which Truth is actually communicated, in potentially actualized terms, we see many wonderful realities being potentially opened to our

lives. The Testimony Of JESUS has the potential of becoming the spiritual framework in which we can realize all things in the merits of the LAMB (see John 16:15,13-15; 1 Cor 2:9-10; Col 1:19-20)!

### Being Unveiled In The Merits Of the LAMB

In fact, in the Testimony Of JESUS the merits of the LAMB are imputed to us in and through the realized substantive fullness of HIS Spirit and HIS Life! And, this is manifested in our inward witness as an actual confidence (see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV in HIM, even as we increasingly *become actual partakers* of CHRIST (MASHIAH).

This actual confidence is realized in the actuality of the Word communicated in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. This is the actuality of the Word, which unveils the Name in “I AM” terms through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

This reality-in-substance is the prophetic fulfillment of Aaron’s Rod that budded (see Heb 9:3-4; 3:1-6). Aaron’s Rod that budded is GOD’s Word in Oath of Covenant being made fruitful, through the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 15:7-8,16), into a living and growing functional confidence in YHWH (see Heb 11:6; 1 John 5:13-15).

### The Word Of GOD Is Being Manifested

What we are describing is a *living process* in which GOD’s Word is being made fruitful through the actual manifestation of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in us (and also through us).

The Word is *manifested* and *explained* through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF into us and, also through us.

Through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS that we actualize, we bear fruit in all that we do in word and deed in the Name of the LORD JESUS (see John 15:16; Col 3:17). It is YHWH’s will and purpose to unveil us in word and deed - *entirely* - through CHRIST JESUS (see *1 John 4:9; 5:6*). This manifestation is deemed to be a new creation in

CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17; Rev 3:14b; Eph 4:23-24; John 1:16-18). In this reality, a living witness is unveiled and *actualized* in us in the Name of the LORD JESUS (see 1 John 5:10a).

The inward witness - being actually *developed* in our inward parts in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - is designed to facilitate a fully functional reality in CHRIST JESUS from our inward parts. In this witness we live *through* CHRIST JESUS (see 1 John 4:9; 5:6, **NKJV**). And, we develop the ability to live and function in the Name of JESUS (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:23-27,13-15).

The Testimony Of JESUS when *actualized* in the tablets of our heart, is the conduit of the Word Of The Oath, that comes to us in the SON, being actualized (see Heb 7:28; Ex 32:16). The Testimony Of JESUS unveils in us *as a Word Construct in the SON's actual fullness* and, this is the *exclusive workmanship* of GOD (see Heb 7:28; Ex 32:16; John 1:18, **NASB+KJV**).

### Being Enabled To Function In GOD And By GOD

This Word Construct in our inward parts supernaturally *explains* the “I AM” of GOD’s Name into our witness (see John 1:18, **NASB**; 1 John 5:6-8, **NKJV**). We actualize a reality conformed to the “I AM” Name of GOD. We learn to develop the skills of living and functioning by *WHO* YHWH IS and by *ALL THAT* YHWH IS.

Our witness unveils in wisdom, knowledge and understanding (see Col 2:2-3; Prov 9:10) and, has the potential of being unveiled as an Oath that is an actual functional expression of the fulfillment of the Law Of YHWH (see Deut 6:13; 10:20). That is, the Word Of The Oath comes alive to us as being part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, **KJV/NKJV**; Heb 7:22,28).

This unveiling of wisdom, knowledge and understanding also has its sensory dimensions fashioned in us through the construct of the Word Of Righteousness (see Heb 5:13-14); in which, we are manifested as the righteousness of GOD in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 5:21).

This growing actualization in our inward parts is the fulfillment of the Breastpiece Of Judgement (or, Righteousness - see Eph 6:14) that is part and parcel of the clothing of our priesthood (see Ex 28:15-30). This inward actualization of the clothing of our priesthood - in salvation (see 2 Chron 6:41; Gal 3:27,26-29) - is a substantive reality that is also part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

Wisdom, knowledge and understanding are realities of *functional* attributes (from GOD) being actually unveiled (by being perfected and completed into us) through the substance of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, realized in our inward parts (see John 1:16-17; Col 2:2b-3). These functional attributes are fully described and, perfected and completed into us, in the Spirit Of CHRIST (see Isa 11:2; John 3:34; 6:63; Gal 3:27; 4:19; James 4:5, NASB). It is crucial that we receive the right Spirit (see 1 John 4:1-6) which is the medium of the anointing given to us so that we may all be taught of GOD (see 1 John 2:20,27; Isa 54:13; John 6:44-45) - perfectly.

This *substantive reality* is a functional reality in YHWH, established by the “I AM” Oath of HIS Name witnessed in our hearts in the substance of CHRIST JESUS’ Fullness. In this prophetic reality we have the potential to do all things in and by GOD - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT!

HIS substance (manifested in us subordinately) unveils realities of wisdom, knowledge and understanding that come alive in a functional framework that knows HIM (see Prov 9:10b) by Oath, manifested in a living and growing confidence in our inward parts.

## The Ark Of The Fullness Of God

In the growing spiritual framework of “knowing HIM” - *in the length, the breath, the height and the depth of HIS Fullness* - we are filled to all the *fullness of GOD* (see Eph 3:18-19) in bodily form (see Col 2:9, KJV; Eph 1:22-23). This is the Body of HIS Flesh and HIS Bones (see Eph 5:30, KJV) ordained to unveil the “fullness of HIM WHO fills all in all” (see Eph 1:22-23).

The Ark in which Aaron's Rod was placed is called (in 2 Sam 6:2b): "the Ark Of GOD which is called by the Name, the very Name of the LORD Of Hosts." The Ark Of GOD is unveiled by Testament (see Ex 25:16,21-22), by Covenant (see Deut 10:8), by Name (see 2 Sam 6:2) and by Might (see 2 Chron 6:41) in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a, 26), through HIS Fullness communicated (see John 1:16-17, NASB, Col 1:19-20).

The Ark of GOD is called by HIS Name (see 2 Sam 6:2; 1 Chron 13:6). The Ark Of GOD is also called *the Ark Of The Testimony* (see Ex 25:22). The Ark is also called the *Ark Of The Covenant* (see Deut 10:8). The Ark is also called the *Ark Of HIS Might* (see 2 Chron 6:41; Eph 1:19-21, NASB).

### The Name Of JESUS Unveils The Ark Of GOD

We find *prophetic convergence* of all of these actualities of the Ark, in the Name of the LORD JESUS CHRIST being unveiled *in us* and *amongst us* (see John 17:6a,26c; Rev 1:12-13,20c) in HIS Fullness (see John 1:16b), as we are unveiled as HIS Body (see Eph 1:22-23; 3:18-19). HIS Body is a living and growing temple (see John 2:19-21) called to manifest HIS Fullness (see Eph 1:22-23) into *all in all*.

The construct of this Ark in our inward parts is in accordance to the Testimony Of JESUS that explains GOD's Word into a Blood Covenant *Oath* that knows HIM, such that, we can function in the Name JESUS! "JESUS" or "YESHUA" is the Name Of GOD unveiled and explained (see John 17:6a,26; Col 2:9, NKJV) in a Blood Covenant intimacy of a living and growing Oath alive in our inward witness, entirely realized from MASHIAH YESHUA's Testimony (see John 17:6a, 26).

This Witness of intimacy is unveiled in Blood, Water and Spirit, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:6, NKJV; Heb 7:22).

We are appointed to be able to do all things in word and deed in the Name of the LORD JESUS (see Col 3:17) WHO is "YHWH-YESHUA". The *ability* to do all things is unveiled as a clothing with

CHRIST (see Gal 3:27, NASB) - in Spirit terms, unveiled from the Testimony Of JESUS, that explains the Word Of GOD in and through HIS Spirit and HIS Life. In this enabled inward reality realized in substance, the Testimony Of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c).

### The Name Of JESUS Unveils Our Priesthood

When we carry the Name Of JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; 1:16-17; Heb 7:22,28) in the realized witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit (see 1 John 5:6,8, NKJV) manifested through the substance of HIS Fullness unveiled in a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26), we are walking in the reality of the Word (see Rev 3:14b) that fulfills our priesthood as described in Deuteronomy 10:8 and Ephesians 1:22-23.

Our priesthood has many facets to it. *Some* of these facets are explained in the realized realities of being a priest in a Body of priests:

- o By becoming a member of a priesthood that is fully functional in HIS Excellence (see 1 Peter 2:9).

- o By becoming a member of a priesthood that functions in the Oath of HIS Word, in the power of an indestructible life, unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Hebrews 7:28,22,12,16, NASB).

- o By becoming a member of a priesthood that unveils the realities of the MOST HIGH GOD (Genesis 14:18-20; Deut 10:8) into the creation (see Eph 1:22-23; 3:18-19). This unveiling is in a functional reality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Matt 7:12; Deut 10:8). This fulfillment is manifested in the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT expressed from our inward parts (see Gal 5:22-25) that explains our conformance to the divine nature (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a) through the fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 30:6; Rom 8:2) .

- o By becoming a member of a priesthood that operates in a growing, functional Passover reality in the Mount Of The LORD from our inward parts (Luke 22:15-16,19-20; Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2).

o By becoming a member of a priesthood that unveils an inheritance of living promises and blessings (Ex 19:4-7; Gal 3:29,26-28; James 1:17-18) by Oath of HIS Word (see Heb 7:28) fashioned into our inward parts.

o By becoming a member of a priesthood that operates in the temple of a living and growing Body of HIS Flesh (John 2:19,21; Ephesians 5:30, KJV/NKJV) where YHWH has chosen to manifest the realities of HIS Heart, HIS Eyes and HIS Name, in fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see 2 Chron 7:16; 1 Kgs 9:3; Heb 3:4-6; John 17:6a).

o By becoming a member of a priesthood that unveils an inheritance and possession in the “I AM” realities of GOD (Ezekiel 44:28).

### The Law Of CHRIST

The realization and application of the realm of the Word, that is according to all of the Name, that GOD will perform, is a functional reality that is unveiled as the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2; Heb 7:12).

The Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS is designed in the FATHER's will to enable us to function in the Name Of JESUS, by the SPIRIT - *all the time*.

### Carrying The Ark Of The Covenant

This functionality unveils to a priesthood appointed to carry the Ark Of The Covenant; in a functionality alive in us and explained into us, by Testimony communicated, in the Name Of JESUS. The Testimony having been communicated in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

Deuteronomy 10:8 describes this priesthood as being appointed: “to carry the Ark Of The Covenant of the LORD (YHWH), to stand before the LORD (YHWH - see 1 Kgs 17:1) to *serve* HIM and to *bless* in HIS Name!”



*To serve* and *to bless* are expressions perfectly and exclusively defined for manifestation into us, in and through the Spirit and Life of YESHUA MASHIAH. And, we can only bless in the Name YHWH through communication of the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA (see John 17:6a, 26c)

The realities of Covenant - in the revealed Word - are being unveiled and explained as *realities manifested* in the *substance* of HIS faith and HIS love. His faith and HIS love are inherent to the communication of the Word in HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

### **GOD Communicates HIS Name Into Us**

The Ark Of GOD - the Name of the LORD JESUS or, “YHWH-YESHUA” *manifested* - is being unveiled in a construct of the indestructible Logos Word in us and amongst us.

We find *the eternal prophetic application* of the Ark, being unveiled in a Word Construct being fashioned into the Body Of CHRIST. And, as a living Testimony unveiled functionally through the Body of CHRIST in a living Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit fashioned into our inward parts in the substance of the **Bread Of The Most Holy - *the Hidden Manna Of The Name.***

We can gain some prophetic insight to this unfolding in Revelation 15:2-5; 11:15-19; 12:7-12. We can understand these verses as being prophetic milestones fulfilled in the unveiling of the Bride Of The LAMB, in the heavenly places (see Eph 1:3-12).

And, we see the prophetic fulfillment that unveils a new beginning, being depicted in Revelation 21:9-22:5.

### **YHWH Communicates HIS Name** **Through The Testimony Of YESHUA**

The true Word {“I AM The Truth”} is communicated into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. “I AM” is the Name of GOD

communicated in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS - in a fully subordinate reality defined and unveiled in the SON OF MAN, through HIS Flesh (see Heb 10:19-20).

The “I AM” communication - through the Flesh of the SON OF MAN (see John 6:51,53) - unveils the eternal continuum of the Memorial-Name (see Ex 3:15c, NASB) that is the basis for life eternal (see John 17:3; Eph 3:18-21).

The communication is made according to each facet of MASHIAH YESHUA’s Testimony, through the Word revealed into our heart by the FATHER (see Luke 24:44; 21:33; Rev 19:10c; Eph 1:17-18; John 6:45) through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

This reality of the Word is the Rhema of GOD’s Name *explained into us* - in supernatural terms, by Testimony (see Ex 25:16,21-22; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) - in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6-8; 1:18, NASB).

### The Name Of GOD Unveils In Blood Covenant Oath

The purpose of this communication of the Name through the Testimony Of YESHUA, is to unveil a Blood Covenant in which we can each live, move and have our being, in HIM and by HIM. And, this is a supernatural communication - by revelation - that is entirely and exclusively of YESHUA’s Spirit and Life (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3).

It is in this exclusive construct, that GOD can speak of the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28,22). Simply because the Oath is HIS Oath, defined in the substance and merits of the Offering of the LAMB, witnessed in Blood, unveiled in the Water of the Rhema Word and, fully enabled in HIS Spirit that clothes us.

This Oath unveiled, is the Logos Word Construct of the Ark Of GOD (see 2 Sam 6:2) peculiar to our priesthood (see Deut 10:8), unveiled in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17). This construct of the Word is prophetically symbolized by *acacia wood* in Exodus 37:1.

Acacia wood is also referred to in literal terms as the *indestructible wood*. Acacia wood has profound implications through the indestructible seed of the Logos Word that is being unveiled in us all, as a Logos Word Construct (see 1 Peter 1:23; Luke 21:33) of the Oath manifested in the SON (see Heb 7:28,22; John 1:16-18).

### The HOLY SPIRIT Enables Covenant Through the Spirit Of CHRIST

1 Corinthians 2:13 (NASB) expresses this Word communication as being taught by the SPIRIT, combining spiritual with spiritual (see also John 16:13-15). Where the Spirit defining the “spiritual” is 100% of the Spirit Of CHRIST or, the Spirit Of MASHIAH.

The mode of communication and increased spirituality is expressed in Spirit terms as a “fatness” that clothes our inward parts (see Lev 3:3-4). This Spirit is *MASHIAH’s Spirit* described and explained by the revealed Word in a Construct made alive in us (see John 6:63; Luke 24:44; 21:33; James 4:5, *NASB*) as the workmanship of YHWH.

MASHIAH’s Spirit enables fulfillment in prophetic terms (see Rev 19:10c) by the Word unveiled into a living witness in our inward parts of heart and mind (see 1 John 5:6-8, *NKJV*). This inward fulfillment is unveiled in the dimensions of both our soul (being fashioned in the Bread Of The Holy) and our spirit (being fashioned in the Bread Of The Most Holy). This again is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

[This growth in our spirituality or, Spirit of our spirit, is measured in the strength of our witness *dedicated* to the FATHER, in the Name of the LORD JESUS CHRIST unveiled through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. Our growth finds total expression in all that we *do* in *word* and *deed* being actually unveiled in the Name of YHWH-YESHUA (see Col 3:17; Heb 3:6).]

### The True Spirit Of The Word

It is important for us to understand that the Spirit of the Word must be exclusively of CHRIST JESUS, or it will not be the Truth and

neither will it stand forever (see Deut 29:29; Eph 1:17-18). The Spirit Of CHRIST enables us to actually do all things through CHRIST WHO strengthens us (see Phil 4:13). We must learn to do all things in the strength of CHRIST, through HIS Spirit. Strength in HIS Spirit becomes *our ability in HIS Name*.

We do all things in the Word manifested *through* the Spirit Of CHRIST.

This ability is the righteousness of YHWH unveiled in us, in all that we do in word and deed in the Name of YHWH-YESHUA (see 2 Cor 5:21; Col 3:17). This ability defines an intimacy with the Master - our Husband, YESHUA ADONAI.

### The Testimony Of YESHUA Explains The “I AM” Of YHWH

All of the above enables us to *understand* (see Prov 9:10b, NASB) the crucial and exclusive importance of the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 1:18, *NASB/KJV*). Simply because GOD cannot “explain” HIS “I AM” to us in any other mode of *intimacy* except by the Testimony Of JESUS.

And, this is because the Testimony Of JESUS is, by substance of sacrifice, consecrated fully and exclusively for the communication of the Heart of YHWH into fully functional actualities that will define the well-being of all creation.

GOD cannot explain Truth to us except by all that is fully enabled by the Spirit Of CHRIST (see James 4:5, *NASB*; John 3:34-35; Ex 34:14). The Truth explained into our inward parts sets us free (see John 8:31-32), *in enabled Spirit terms* that clothe our inward parts and, clothe the realities in which our inward parts operate and function in, in JESUS Name (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:23-27).

There is no other mode by which Truth can be communicated in its actuality; because, only GOD Is Truth. GOD has revealed and explained HIMSELF to us in the SON, in the Word defined

expressions of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Col 2:9; John 17:6a,26; 1:16-18; 14:7-9) unveiled to our inward parts in HIS faith and HIS love for us.

This is why the Testimony Of JESUS is *the* Spirit Of Prophecy (see Rev 19:10c).

The fulfillment of the Prophets will be realized through YESHUA's Spirit enabled expressions of faith and love, established in holiness unto YHWH, *being perfected and completed into us* as a living and growing expression of YHWH's Righteousness.

### The Prophetic Word Is Exclusive To YESHUA's Spirit And Life

The prophetic Word must find its fulfillment in us and amongst us in the Spirit and Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST or it can't be the Truth.

This is why the LORD JESUS defined Truth in the exclusive terms of HIMSELF: "I AM *The* Truth".

This means that the entire Word Of GOD *must* be communicated into us in the Spirit Of CHRIST, expressed into us in Rhema Word terms *by the HOLY SPIRIT* (see Luke 24:44; John 6:63; 1 Peter 1:10-12; 1 John 2:20,27).

The reason why the WORD was made flesh was to express, in *eternal* Spirit and Life terms, the "I AM" of YHWH to us, by the SPIRIT. This is the Word Of GOD *explained* in Truth (see John 1:18, *KJV/NASB*; 14:6) in the substance of HIS Fullness - to be prophetically unveiled as *HIS Flesh*!

### The Logos Word Of HIS Flesh

The explanation of "I AM" is "written" or "communicated" or "explained" in the Rhema of the Testimony Of JESUS. Where, the living expressions of HIS "I AM" are expressed in Truth - exclusively

- in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, *manifested into us* in substantive terms that form a Logos Word Construct in our inward parts.

This Logos Word Construct is the flesh of HIS Flesh, which unveils in us in the dimensions of the Bread Of The Holy (in our soul) and, the Bread Of The Most Holy (in our spirit).

In this communication we will each be able to supernaturally actualize (by revelation unveiled and perfected and completed into us) a growing “I AM” actuality in truth within ourselves, so as to actually live, move and have our being, *entirely by HIM*.

[We can measure this growing reality in terms of all that we *do* in *word* and *deed*. By the witness to the LORDship of JESUS CHRIST in all that we do. The witness being measured in the HOLY SPIRIT, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see Rom 9:1; 1 Cor 5:7-8).

This witness is actualized as the Passover fulfilled in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth alive in our spirit as the Bread Of The Most Holy and, in our soul as the Bread Of The Holy.]

This is an actuality entirely defined by the “I AM” Of YHWH unveiled to us *exclusively* in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a; 1:16-17) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:14-15)!

The actuality in “I AM” is *our heritage*. We are called to *possess* this “I AM” heritage for eternal application in our lives (see Eze 44:28; Deut 10:8; John 15:7-9,16-17) and, into all creation (see Eph 1:22-23) as a living and growing Memorial Testament of servanthood (see 2 Cor 3:5-6) and sonship (see Rom 8:14; Gal 4:6-7) - forever (see Eph 3:21).

## The Heritage Of YESHUA's Spirit And Life

The living, functional, expressions of MASHIAH's Spirit and HIS Life, communicated in the frameworks of *HIS Word*, are *entrusted to the Church* (both Jew and Gentile) - the living and growing *Body* Of MASHIAH - charged with the *exclusive responsibility* of giving expression to *HIS Fullness* (see Eph 1:22-23; John 1:16-17) - forever! AMEN!

This is the living and growing Witness of HIS “I AM” Testimony alive in us and amongst us, as an *inheritance possessed*, in the *inward construct* of the Memorial Name in our inward parts (see Ex 3:13-15; John 17:6a,26; 1:16-18; Eph 3:19-21). See also Revelation 3:14b in the context of Ezekiel 44:28 and understand the awesome implications of this potential being opened to our inward parts (see also Isa 66:1-2).

### The Body That Gives Expression To YESHUA’s Testimony

The Testimony Of JESUS is the expression of the totality of HIS Words. HIS Words carry the potentials of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, consecrated to the Glory of the FATHER, by HIM, to be *fully* unveiled in and through the Temple of HIS Body (see John 2:19,21) by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This is a reality consecrated for our eternal well being - *entirely* - in HIS merits. And, this *fully* consecrated reality in the substance of HIS Fullness, is fully made available to us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14; John 6:63; 1 Cor 2:12-13). Of HIS Fullness we have *all* received (see John 1:16)!

The Testimony Of JESUS is brought into *us* - *HIS Body being unveiled in growing fulfillment* (see Luke 22:19-20; Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV) - by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). What we receive in HIS Testimony is a living expression of *HIS faith* and *HIS love, expressed in holiness unto GOD* (see Rom 1:3-4) as a living expression of YHWH’s Righteousness, unveiled *in us* through MASHIAH YESHUA (see Rom 3:20-22, KJV; 2 Cor 5:21).

### Functioning Through MASHIAH YESHUA By The SPIRIT

By the SPIRIT, we can each live by *the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST* before GOD (see Rom 3:21-22, KJV). We live in realities realized and expressed in the nature of HIS love for us. These realities are manifested in the dimensions of the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT.

The HOLY SPIRIT perfects and completes the fullness of CHRIST JESUS in us. And, this living expression unveils as the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT, the fruits of HIS ministry in each one of our lives.

The Faith Of JESUS CHRIST - the TRUE MAN - is to be realized in the growing *functional witness* of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled within us, and amongst us; and, in the nations to whom we minister to, through CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT.

### Worshipping The FATHER

In this fulfillment we worship the FATHER - with *gratitude* and *thankfulness* - from the witness of our heart and mind. “Hallowed be THY Name” becomes an entire functional lifestyle, explained in a living and growing ministry to the nations forever (see Deut 10:8; Rev 21:22-24).

We are the temple of GOD (see 1 Cor 3:16). And, in this reality we are sharers of *one altar* (see 1 Cor 10:18,16-17; John 6:48,51,53-58,63) of living stone (see 1 Peter 2:5,9; Deut 27:4-8). We express a growing offering of *a heart of one flesh* (see Eph 5:30-32; John 17:22,26) - *HIS Flesh realized in one Body of HIS Fullness*.

Our heart of flesh (see Eze 36:25-26) is, in prophetic terms, the fulfilled reality of YHWH's *Bread for HIS Offerings - by fire* - (see Num 28:2, *KJV*) alive from the altar of *our* heart (see 1 Cor 10:16-18; Luke 22:15-16) in a living Memorial of HIS Wonder.

In this Faith *Of* JESUS CHRIST (see 2 Peter 1:1, *NASB*), brought alive into us in living expressions of HIS Spirit and HIS Life by the HOLY SPIRIT, are we actually justified (see *1 Cor 6:11b*; James 4:5, *NASB*; Zech 1:14) before YHWH from the witness of our heart.

In this actuality, we are called to accomplish all things to the glory of GOD, as a royal priesthood of kings and prophets - sons of the MOST HIGH GOD (see Gen 14:18-19; Gal 3:26-29; Gal 2:20, *KJV*).



## An Inward State In CHRIST JESUS, Manifested By The SPIRIT

Our inward state unveiled, is a living and growing inward witness that is brought into us, and kept alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63).

The reality of this inward witness is proven by the *actual confidence* (see Heb 3:14, KJV/NKJV) that we have in CHRIST JESUS (MASHIAH YESHUA) that enables us to function in HIM, by HIM, through HIM and, for HIM - potentially all of the time.

It is important for us to understand that the LORD JESUS (YHWH-YESHUA) came to give us this living and growing access into *the actuality* of HIS Rhema Words, by the SPIRIT, so that we will each be actually able to come to live - *entirely - by HIM* rather than in and of ourselves (see John 17:6a,7-8a,14). This is what the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets means to us in actual functional terms (see Deut 30:6,8; Jer 31:33-34)!

In the final analysis, we must understand that the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is fully expressed in how we *actually function* in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This inward witness is the prophetic fulfillment of the Testimony Of GOD actually made alive from within us - *by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS* (see Ex 25:16,20-22; 31:18; 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3; John 17:26c; 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV). And, this fulfillment is a living and growing construct that is in accordance with the Law and the Prophets. The reality of the fulfillment of the Prophets being *conformed to the LORD JESUS' call* upon our life (see Eph 1:17-18).

This is a living and growing witness that is a creative expression of GOD's handiwork within us. This living witness enables us to function in GOD and by GOD, in all that we do in word and deed.

## **A Heritage Fashioned In Understanding**

What is unveiled into us in substantive terms, is *revelation knowledge* fashioned into our very being, that comes alive with an *understanding* that knows HIM (see Prov 9:10b; Hebrews 11:3a) fulfilled, in an intimacy that loves HIM (see Deut 30:6).

This understanding is fashioned into us in substantive terms that become part and parcel of our state of being. In this understanding that knows HIM, our entire being in spirit, soul and body is designed to come into its true functional status in fully subordinate terms to the “I AM” of YHWH.

## **Understanding Fashioned In MASHIAH’s Faith And Love**

*Understanding* (see John 5:19-20) is born of HIS Faith (see Heb 11:3a) *and communicated into us in the Nature of HIS Love*. In this understanding unveiled, YESHUA MASHIAH mediates the Covenant (of HIS Flesh) into our very state of being in the living construct of a growing sanctuary (see Heb 8:5-6; 3:6) that hallows the FATHER’s Name.

The mediation of the Covenant is through the Witness of the Blood brought into us in the Rhema Testimony Of JESUS (see 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV; Luke 22:20). This is the actuality of a living and growing Covenant Testimony being made alive within us in the stature of the YHWH YESHUA MASHIAH, realized in our inward parts (see 2 Peter 1:1-4).

## **We Are A Sanctuary In The Making**

As Ephesians 5:30 (KJV/NKJV) declares, we are a Body of HIS Flesh and HIS Bones! An actual sanctuary in which GOD puts *HIS Name, HIS Eyes and HIS Heart* (see 2 Chron 7:16; John 17:6a,26c; 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV; 1 Cor 2:10; 3:16-17) in actual, growing fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. We unveil as a living and growing temple in the manifestation of the reality of the Bread Of The Presence (The

Bread Of The Holy) and the Hidden Manna Of The Name (the Bread Of The Most Holy).

Ephesians 3:19 calls this reality of HIS Name, HIS Eyes and, HIS Heart *the Fullness Of GOD* (see John 14:23)! Ephesians 3:19 is also part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Ex 40:34; 2 Chron 7:1; John 17:22,26; Rev 21:9-11).

The Spirit and Life elements of this supernatural construct were perfected for us through the Testimony Of JESUS, established in the Temple of HIS Body (see John 2:19-21). HIS Fullness is being given entirely to us (see Isa 9:6-7) for our realization, in a fully functional status defined as a *relationship of intimacy* in Blood Covenant, established through the actual construct of HIS Body in HIS Flesh (see Luke 22:19-20; John 6:51,53-58; Eph 5:30, NKJV/KJV).

[We become an actual expression of being part and parcel of HIS Body in HIS Flesh and, through the witness to HIM - in HIS “I AM” (see John 8:58) - being realized within us (see 1 John 5:6) and expressed in the reality of our words and deeds (see Col 3:17).]

### The Understanding That Remembers In YESHUA's Faith And Love Realized

We celebrate the fulfillment of increasingly becoming HIS Body, in prophetic terms, in our celebration of Holy Communion (see John 17:26). This is a prophetic celebration of “I AM The Truth” unveiled! The realization of a growing Passover into the Mount Of The LORD (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; Gen 22:14)! Our celebration of Holy Communion is part and parcel of the substantive reality that is to unveil the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

This is in its entirety a *creative fulfillment* (see Eph 2:10; Heb 8:5-6). This is why we can become *actual* sons of GOD; the actual living and growing expressions of the righteousness of GOD in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 5:21)!

The inward expression in which we celebrate our Holy Communion - the expectance of fulfillment (see Luke 22:15-16;17-21, KJV/NKJV)

- is the actuality of “knowing GOD”, in (and by) CHRIST JESUS unveiled into our inward witness (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV); that remembers, *by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST* (see 1 Peter 1:11), in the actuality of a living state of being that belongs to HIM.

This is why worship is ultimately an entire lifestyle - in living remembrance - that expresses our state of being before GOD. Because we carry the Ark Of The Covenant (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:28,22; John 1:16-17; 17:6,26), *by a living witness in, and of, HIS Testimony* (see John 6:63; 1 John 5:10a,6-8; Luke 22:19-10), from within the sanctuary of our being (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:28,22) according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2; Heb 7:12,16).

[We carry this Witness in substantive realities of the Bread Of The Holy (in our soul) and the Bread Of The Most Holy (in our spirit). This is a reality in accordance with the fulfillment of the Law (see Lev 21:22) and the Prophets (see Isa 66:2). See Hebrews 4:12 (see also Matt 4:4).]

### The Understanding Fashioned In Truth And Unveiled In A Passover

The *inward actuality of knowing* is supernatural, the handiwork of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; Ex 31:18; 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV).

But, *this knowing is of the Faith Of JESUS*, fully realized in a nature of love, unveiled through HIS Love made alive into us from the actualities of HIS Spirit and HIS Life!

And thus, this understanding is entirely *evidential in Truth*. Being actually made alive into us, from the *substance* (and nature) of HIS “I AM” Fullness, unveiled - *in derivative and subordinate terms* (see John 6:51,53; Col 2:9) - into us, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, unveiled and explained through HIS Testimony received (see Hebrews 11:1, NKJV).

This inward formation is *realized* (see John 1:16-17; NASB) in, and by, and through, our living and growing response to HIM revealed, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see 1 Cor 5:7-8) that *enables a growing Passover fulfillment* into our witness in JESUS Name (see Luke 22:15-16,1). This witness is our remembrance, the actuality of our Passover realized in YESHUA's Name.

### **A Heritage Possessed In A Heart Of Flesh**

In the process of walking in HIS Word, by HIS SPIRIT, GOD means to give us a heart of flesh (see Eze 36:25-27).

A heart of flesh that HE has fashioned into us by HIS own hand (see 2 Cor 3:3-6, NKJV; Ex 32:15-16). By making us alive to the actualities of HIS living Word and, by removing from us our heart of stone, our hard heartedness (see Eze 36:26).

### **Our Response Unveils In A Heart Of Flesh**

Our response to this miracle of love must be in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. Where sincerity and truth are also realities of HIS Nature and PERSON that we have realized from HIM, by HIS Word revealed into a growing heart of flesh.

{This is the heart of flesh that exists in both spirit and soul dimensions as expressed substantively in the Bread Of The Most Holy and the Bread Of The Holy.}

The realities of HIS PERSON are being unveiled into us according to how we, in our own free will, desire to be in HIS likeness (see Mark 4:22-25)!

This heart of flesh is an actual expression of the “fullness” of the LORD JESUS realized; WHOM, we have come to know and to love through this *process of realization* (see John 1:16-17; Eph 4:13) **through revelation knowledge manifested in an actual intimacy** (see Deut 29:29; 1 John 2:20,27). HIS Fullness is being unveiled through *a*

*living process of renewal and regeneration* (see Titus 3:5; 1 John 3:3) that purifies our heart so that we can see HIM (see Matt 5:8).

### Measuring The Witness Of Our Heart Of Flesh

We know Truth revealed, when the intents and purposes of the witness in us, is to lift the Name Of JESUS and, to glorify HIM in a growing love for HIM, unveiled in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

The heart of flesh is the actualized substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love for us, that communicates the substance of HIS Fullness - in HIS Love - into, and within, the tablets of our heart (see Ex 32:16). The medium of transfer is HIS “I AM” Testimony Of Love communicated in HIS faith for us. HIS Fullness is unveiled in HIS Spirit and Life into us, as a realized possession (treasure) of HIS love for us.

The *treasure of HIS Testimony* is described and explained in our inward parts, in and through the actualities of HIS Word *unveiled into us, in our free will response* to our BELOVED (see Eze 44:28).

In this astonishing process of our being *perfected* and *completed* in HIS Fullness, we come to realize the actuality of HIS love, from the very substance of our being that is being created in HIS Image. We will in this process of transformation also see our growing response to HIM and HIS Testimony, being fashioned according to *HIS* love realized.

It is no wonder therefore that Ephesians 5:30 (*KJV*) refers to us as: “members of *HIS* Body, of HIS Flesh and of HIS Bones.”

*We are a living construct established in HIS faith realized - the prophetic of HIS Bones - that gives structure and form to HIS Body, in the Testament of HIS love that is the actuality of HIS Flesh unveiled in a living intimacy with HIM (see Heb 10:19-20; John 6:51).*

## Being Justified In The Substance Of Our Witness

It is fascinating that Isaiah 53:11b describes a reality in which HIS Knowledge - expressed to us in the Rhema terms of HIS Words of Spirit and Life (see John 6:63) - justifies us!

This enables us to understand the prophetic reality of David's cry in Psalm 54:1 (NASB) that is unveiled in the actuality of the Name JESUS (YESHUA) - YHWH Saves (see John 17:6a,26)! *Indeed YHWH Saves by HIS Name and, vindicates us in HIS Power* (see Psalm 54:1, NASB).

We are justified in HIS Flesh formed into the flesh of our heart, in a living witness of HIS Blood that remembers HIM in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see John 6:53-58; 2 Cor 5:21b)!

This actuality is perfected and completed *from* CHRIST JESUS *by* the HOLY SPIRIT; and, this *actuality* justifies us before GOD (see 1 Cor 6:11) in accordance with the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2). This justification is in accordance to the Law and the Prophets fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 6:11). Understand that this justification is concurrent with a living reality of washing and sanctification in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT (see Titus 3:5).

*This fulfillment is an actual Passover realized!*

## A Heritage Understood In HIS Faith

We come to know HIM and to love HIM through the *intimacy of understanding* realized (and actualized) - exclusively - *from HIS Testimony* (see Prov 9:10b; John 5:19-20; 4:32-34; 5:30).

This understanding is entirely supernatural; being unveiled by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:16) from the revealed Word given to us by GOD (see Deut 29:29) and, understood from the Faith Of JESUS realized in our inward parts (see Heb 11:3a; 12:2a).

The Faith Of JESUS CHRIST facilitates the actuality in Truth [“**I AM The Truth!**”] from the heart of the BELOVED, WHO gave HIMSELF for us (see Luke 22:15-16; 17:21, KJV/NKJV; Rev 3:14b).

HIS Testimony is living Word, addressed in the written Word by the Greek word “Rhema” (see John 3:34; 6:63; Matthew 4:4). HIS Rhema manifests (by the SPIRIT Of Life) in living expressions of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, from the LOGOS Testament of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature.

The Rhema Word originates from the “**I AM**” of HIS Name (see John 17:6,26,7-8) and expresses HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17) - as HIS Flesh, given to us for the *construct* of HIS Body. The construct of the Body is a construct of the Logos Word that unveils HIS Flesh - HIS “**I AM**” communicated exclusively in HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

### A Body Created In HIS Faith And HIS Love

This is a construct realized by HIS faith possessed in the substance of our heart and mind, in the actual understanding of HIS love tasted and treasured. This construct finds expression from our heart as HIS Bread for HIS Offerings, unveiled in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth from us (see Exodus 32:15-16; Numbers 28:2, KJV) so as to ultimately fill all in all in HIS Fullness (see Eph 1:22-23).

We celebrate *the growing actuality* of this creative, prophetic process of our salvation and redemption in our inward parts (see 2 Cor 4:16) in Holy Communion.

Holy Communion - in the witness of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets - celebrates all of the Jewish Feasts of the Old Testament in growing fulfillment and, in a growing anticipation of continued fulfillment *each day* and *for ever* (see 1 John 3:3; Num 28:2; Acts 2:46-47).

[All of Numbers 28-29 are fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS. Some feasts have been unveiled and are growing in fulfillment and, others are awaiting fulfillment and can be celebrated in anticipation of



fulfillment! The reality of growing fulfillment is a growing Jubilee alive in our inward witness. To understand this look at Enoch (see Heb 11:5; Gen 5:21-24)!]

Ephesians 5:30 (KJV), describes the realized actuality in prophetic terms: “**For we are members of *HIS* Body, of *HIS* Flesh, and of *HIS* Bones.**” This is the realized fulfillment of Luke 22:19-20! The Life of the Body of HIS Flesh is in HIS Blood (see Lev 17:14 in the fulfillment of the Law)!

This realized fulfillment is a Passover continuum realized (see Luke 22:15-16; 1 Cor 5:7-8) in the fully functional terms of a living and growing Body of HIS Fullness; that, actually functions in, and by, and through, HIS Fullness - realized and expressed.

The Feast Of The Tabernacles unveils in a growing Passover that tabernacles us - in fully functional terms - in the Presence of the MOST HIGH (see Ps 91:1; Gen 14:18-20; Heb 7:28,12,16,22,28).

This growing fulfillment is of the fullness of *HIM* - *WHO* - *fills all in all* (see Eph 1:22-23)! HIS Fullness - the FATHER’s Bread for HIS Offerings by Fire - is the communicative medium of the Testimony Of JESUS. Which, is the Spirit Of Prophecy that will enable all prophetic fulfillment in and by the excellence, the power and, the authority of the LORD JESUS CHRIST - in the FATHER’s will (see John 4:34)!

### **A New Creation Of HIS Fullness**

Let’s re-look at the awesome provision of YHWH by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see John 16:7,14-15)!

HIS Fullness is expressed through HIS *Rhema Word*. This Rhema Word is the quickened Word brought alive into us by the HOLY SPIRIT. This Rhema Word expresses *HIS* Spirit and *HIS* Life (see John 6:63). And in *HIS Fullness* *we are created as YAHWEH’s workmanship* (see John 1:16; Eph 2:10). This creation has a prophetic calendar that unveils as a growing Jubilee from our inward parts, even as we increasingly become tabernacled in the Presence of the MOST HIGH in the merits of the LAMB of the Passover.

*HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life* communicate *HIS Fullness* into us as the Bread Of Life (see John 6:63,48). The Bread Of Life is of the “**I AM**” of HIS Testimony - the prophetic fullness of HIS Flesh and Blood communicated into us.

The Bread Of Life is *HIS Bread* for *HIS Offerings* by fire (see Num 28:2, *KJV*) in the functional dimensions of the Bread Of The Most Holy (in our spirit) and the Bread Of The Holy (in our soul).

When realized, we have actually *eaten* of HIM. *When actualized* into the tablets of our heart and expressed in a lifestyle, we have become, in some measure of HIS Fullness, the flesh of HIS Flesh.

The medium of the communication is *substance* (hupostasis) realized from HIS Spirit and HIS Life. *This substance is of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature* that enables us to be fashioned in HIS Fullness - in fully derivative, dependent and subordinate terms. Amen!

# The Actuality Of Blood Covenant

**I**n MASHIAH YESHUA's "I AM" unveiled, an actuality of GOD is established within us (see 2 Chron 7:16; Eph 3:19). This actuality of HIS "I AM" is of HIS Flesh and HIS Blood (see John 6:51,53; Col 2:9), made alive in us by the SPIRIT. *This actuality is Blood Covenant.* The actuality of Blood Covenant is of the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB (see luke 22:19-20).

The actuality of Blood Covenant is communicated and developed through the revealed Word manifested (perfected and completed) into our inward parts.

Blood Covenant is a realized witness to "I AM" alive within us by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV). Blood Covenant involves a witness alive in our inward parts in substance that describes the specifics of the Word unveiled in HIS Fullness. The witness is unveiled in the unified Witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit (see 1 John 5:6, NKJV).

The *strength* and *character* of this witness is in the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness realized.

The strength and character of this witness is in HIS Image and HIS Fullness. The strength and character of this witness is a construct of the Word unveiled in the substance of HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-

18, KJV+NASB) - the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy (see Lev 21:22; John 3:34; 6:63; Luke 21:33).

*Blood Covenant is a reality in substance.* YESHUA's substance, is the substance of YHWH's Bread for HIS Offerings by Fire, manifested from the altar of our heart (see Num 28:2, KJV+NASB; 1 Cor 10:9-11). HIS substance (hupostasis) carries the potential of actually becoming a living Oath within the construct of our being (see Hebrews 7:28,22). In this Oath realized, our life and our living will be unveiled in a sworn state of being (see Deut 6:13; 10:20-21) that is in accordance to the Law *in fulfilled terms*.

[Please understand that the practice of the Law in itself will *never* manifest the fulfillment (see Matt 5:20). The fulfillment is entirely of the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness. The substance is of HIS PERSON and Nature, communicated subordinately - into us - through HIS faith and love for us.]

Hebrews 7:16 (NASB) proclaims that in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 7:12) we will be unveiled “**according to the power of an indestructible life.**” The realities of this indestructible life are described by the Word Of The Oath fashioned into our inward parts in MASHIAH YESHUA's Spirit and Life (see Heb 7:28,22). The actuality of the Oath is a witness in Blood unveiled from the substance of MASHIAH's fullness actualized (perfected and completed) in us.

Blood Covenant unveils when the actuality of “the l(L)ife of the f(F)lesh is in the b(B)lood” is realized in our inward parts (see Lev 17:11; Luke 22:19-20). This is part and parcel of the fulfillment of the Law. When the Law is fulfilled the result is the actuality of Blood Covenant. We begin to be able to function in the Word Of The Oath.

And, this is the unveiling of the Beginning of the New Creation that is able to actually function in the true and faithful Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit - unveiled by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS. This realization is the growing fulfillment of the actuality of the New Covenant Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, that sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death.

## Unveiling The Oath Of Covenant

The sworn state of the inward witness fashioned in the substance of HIS Fullness is Blood Covenant. The strength and character of this witness is in HIS Image and HIS Fullness.

This sworn state of being - in Blood Covenant - functions entirely in, and according to, the reality of knowing GOD - in the communication of the “I AM” of YHWH in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15).

Our inward state of being is unveiled in a remembrance - fashioned according to the *substance* and *witness* of the Memorial-Name (see Ex 3:15,13-15; 1 John 5:7, NKJV), unveiled in YESHUA MASHIAH's Flesh and Blood (see Gen 14:18) - in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. This remembrance fully acknowledges - in conviction and confidence, manifested in a growing lifestyle and functionality - the all-encompassing, all-sufficiency of EL SHADDAI (see Deut 6:13; Ex 34:14; James 4:5, NASB; Gen 17:1-3,13c; Gal 3:26-29).

### Blood Covenant Unveils In The Intimacy Of The Testimony Of JESUS Realized

What is unveiled as Blood Covenant is the actualized realization of the Testimony Of JESUS, within the witness of our heart (see John 5:19-20,30). This comes about as the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA is perfected and completed into us - in HIS faith and love for us. In this reality the Word becomes flesh in us.

Blood Covenant is the realized reality of the revealed Word Of GOD, perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Ex 32:16) as the flesh of the LAMB (see 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV; Eze 36:26; Jer 31:31,33-34).

Blood Covenant is the actuality of “I AM” made alive in us, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the Flesh (the Substance of HIS Fullness) and Blood (the Witness of HIS “I AM” faith and love towards us) of CHRIST

JESUS. This is the realized fulfillment of the actuality (see Ex 32:16) described as: “**I AM The Bread Of Life**”.

The actuality of the Bread Of Life realized, is manifested in our soul as the Bread Of The Holy (the Bread Of The Presence - see Ex 25:31, NASB). And, the actuality of the Bread Of Life realized, is manifested in our spirit as the Bread Of The Most Holy (the Hidden Manna of YHWH's Name - see Heb 9:4; Rev 2:17; 2 Sam 6:2)!

This actuality of the Bread Of Life actualized is fulfilled in functional terms described as “**I AM The Way, And The Truth, And The Life**” and “**I AM The Vine, you are the branches.**” Again, these are Blood Covenant realities manifested in accordance to the Bread Of The Holy (from our soul) and the Bread Of The Most Holy (from our spirit).

The medium of this prophetic communication is the “**I AM**” of HIS Flesh (see John 6:51) and HIS Blood (see John 6:56; 17:26c) brought alive - *into us, within us and from us* - by the HOLY SPIRIT, the SPIRIT Of Life.

### **We Are In Covenant With “I AM”** **From Our Inward Parts**

The Witness unveiled in a growing realization in our inward parts, makes HIM alive in us (see John 17:26c; John 6:56c) in a radiance of light (see Rev 1:12-17a) that is HIM, revealed in HIS “**I AM**” Light, *shining in HIS Strength - from within us* (see 2 Peter 1:19).

The measure of the fullness of HIM revealed in HIS Light, shining in HIS Strength from within us, is prophetically called the Morning Star (see John 6:56c; 17:26c; 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 1:16c; 22:16). The Word Of The Oath actualized in growing prophetic dimensions being increasingly fulfilled.

The medium of communication of HIS Flesh and Blood is HIS Spirit and HIS Life, brought into us and made alive in us from the Rhema of HIS “**I AM**” Testimony, as an actuality of HIM that we can live by, by

the SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). This actuality of HIM is communicated through HIS faith and HIS Love being perfected and completed into us in the reality that HE gave HIMSELF to us.

Our heart of flesh is the *creative result* of HIS Spirit and HIS Life finding form and substance (Greek: hupostasis) within us, in and by the Testimony of JESUS, that explains the Name Of JESUS into us from HIS Words, through actual communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life through HIS faith and love for us. In the substance of this communication in us, YHWH is carefully and precisely crafting HIS Covenant into us.

### **The Riches And Wealth Of “Anything” In Accordance With The Name**

Given John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; and, 16:22-26, the potentials of the riches in the Name Of JESUS, being explained into us, are actually limitless (see Eph 3:16-17; John 17:22,26; Eph 3:16-19,20,20-21). These are the riches of the FATHER’s Glory (see Eph 3:14-19) which are meant to be unveiled into the creation from the Temple Of YESHUA’s Body (see Eph 1:22-23; 2:19-22, 10,4-10) built in the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB (see John 2:19,21).

The Word Of GOD declares that we are each fearfully and wonderfully made (see Ps 139:14). The heart of flesh is exclusively the result of the revealed Word received and possessed, in the specifics of an actual Blood Covenant relationship creatively realized (or, actualized) in our inward parts, in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. And, in all that is fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS we have access through the one SPIRIT to GOD the FATHER (see Eph 2:18; 1 Cor 2:10).

And, this Blood Covenant actuality is *entirely unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT* (see John 16:13-15). The unveiled actuality is an on-line witness of communication with YHWH that stands in the strength and character of the substance of the witness - entirely fashioned and formed in the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB.

The more of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS manifested in the witness, the greater is the ability to draw from (and function in) the true and faithful Witness. The true and faithful Witness is the AMEN of YHWH unveiled in CHRIST JESUS by the SPIRIT for a new creation (see Rev 3:14b; 2 Cor 1:20,22; 1 Cor 2:10).

### **Blood Covenant Unveils In An Actual Relationship**

In the witness being developed within us in Blood Covenant a relationship is being fashioned in the actuality of HIS “I AM” as seen through a growing witness unveiled exclusively from HIS Testimony to us.

It is a personal unveiling, in an intimacy that is entirely according to our response to HIS “I AM” revealed and realized. This intimacy unveils in a witness alive in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

This reality in CHRIST JESUS, alive by the HOLY SPIRIT, expresses a Blood Covenant state of being (see Heb 3:6; 2 Chron 7:16) fashioned in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Our state of being is expressed through a reality unveiled from the specifics of the revealed Word, possessed within the tablets of our heart (see John 6:53-58,48,63) through HIS “I AM” revealed (see Eze 44:28; John 6:51,53,56).

### **Blood Covenant Is A Fully Functional State Of Being**

The specifics of the revealed Word are in accordance with HIS call upon our lives. And, the Rhema in which the revealed Word is being released into us, unveils a Blood Covenant state of being, that is being fearfully and wonderfully described in HIS Fullness, for growing fulfillment - forever - in conformance to the FATHER’s will.

Blood Covenant expresses the “I AM” actuality of GOD - actually realized in the Flesh and Blood of the LAMB - from the tablets of our heart and mind (dianoia - imaginative mind) in a fully functional state



of being formed according to HIS will and purpose for our lives, *forever*.

### **The Inward Construct Of Covenant**

The “I AM” actuality of GOD (in Blood Covenant) is an actuality prophetically described in CHRIST JESUS, as HIS Flesh and HIS Blood (see John 6:51,53,56) opened to us in the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in entirely derivative and subordinate terms (see John 6:51,53; Col 2:9) prophetically addressed as the “SON Of MAN”.

In this actuality we can live and function by HIM, in an intimacy described in HIS realized fullness through the FATHER’s will unveiled within us (see Eph 1:17-18; Col 1:9-11).

### **The Covenant Is Fashioned (Subordinately) In HIS Substance**

The actuality of Blood Covenant is unveiled in the Words written and formed into the flesh of our heart in substantive terms. These Words Of Covenant fashioned in substance, are made alive (or, quickened to life) in the Witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit (see 1 John 5:6,8, NKJV), brought to life into us by the Eternal SPIRIT (see also Heb 9:14; John 6:63a; 16:13-15). This quickening is designed to be a living and growing intimacy of communion that results in the unveiling of actual functions by the SPIRIT in JESUS Name.

HIS Spirit and HIS Life are expressions of HIS “I AM” revealed through the Witness of HIS Words, possessed in HIS substance unveiled into our inward parts derivatively and subordinately (see Eze 44:28). This results in a creative enabling in our being, through HIS Fullness received (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17).

### **Covenant Is A Realization (In Substance) With Understanding**

Our heart of flesh is formed in HIS “I AM” Fullness revealed in substance from HIS (Rhema) Word (see John 6:63,53-58), according to HIS Testimony realized inwardly in our heart and mind (see Rev

19:10c; John 17:6,26). The substance is fashioned from HIS Spirit and HIS Life communicating the actualities of HIS faith and love.

The realization fashioned in this substance unveils in an *understanding that knows HIM*. This understanding that knows HIM is supernaturally fashioned in substance and made alive into realities of HIM in our heart and mind (see Prov 9:10b; Deut 29:29).

*This understanding is an evidence of truth* designed by the FATHER (see John 6:45) to unveil an actuality in HIS “I AM”, as a revealed possession in our inward parts (see Eze 44:28). This revealed possession is the actuality of Blood Covenant fashioned in substance and manifested in a living witness of communion and function, by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS.

### Covenant Realities Are Described In The Substance Of YESHUA's Faith

HIS “I AM” realities are unveiled in the perfect and complete *Faith Of JESUS unto us and upon us who believe* (see Rom 3:21-22, **KJV**).

In this understanding we are actually able to live by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, alive in us by HIS SPIRIT. In this understanding we actually know HIM (see Prov 9:10b) and, in turn actually know GOD (see Jer 31:34). This knowing with understanding is Blood Covenant. Blood Covenant is intimacy that knows GOD and loves GOD and is holy unto YHWH!

The medium of this supernatural communication and transference, is YESHUA's Faith that saves us, in HIS merits, through the reality of HIS Love for us - actually realized in our inward parts (see 1 John 4:18). It is HIS love that changes us (see 1 John 4:19,16). GOD communicates *the faith and love of YESHUA into us*, so that we will have a *true understanding* of “I AM” in Blood Covenant.

HIS Blood is an expression of HIS faith and love for us! The substance of the expression of HIS faith and love is described as the Bread Of Life.

## Covenant Reality Only Unveils By The SPIRIT

The actuality of Blood Covenant that understands the “I AM” of YHWH, is made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the realized fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see John 16:13-15). Our inward parts unveil with an understanding - in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT - that knows GOD so as to be able to function by HIM.

The actuality of being able to function by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS is Blood Covenant.

Blood Covenant is the actuality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in functional terms. This functionality is defined in CHRIST JESUS and is made alive in us only by the HOLY SPIRIT. Blood Covenant unveils our ability to live and function in GOD. This functionality is entirely orchestrated by the HOLY SPIRIT.

## Blood Covenant Is Becoming A Part Of HIS Body

We are able to function because we are actually being created in CHRIST JESUS, in an actuality of being a *member* of HIS Body. Becoming a *member* of HIS Body is a reality and actuality - in substance - that belongs to HIS Stature entirely (see Eph 2:10). And, this *creation* is unveiled in righteousness and holiness of the Truth (see Eph 4:23-24) - “I AM The Truth” - from HIS Fullness (see Eph 2:10).

This understanding, results in us having a *confidence* in HIM (see Heb 3:14, *KJV/NKJV*) that is entirely the result of the handiwork of GOD the HOLY SPIRIT. This is a creative construct fashioned in, and from, the faith and love of JESUS CHRIST that has saved us (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6; John 16:13-15).

The *confidence* (Greek: hypostasis) or *assurance*, mentioned in Hebrews 3:14, is of the *substance* (Greek: hypostasis) of faith (see Heb 11:1, *KJV/NKJV*). This substance is of the Faith Of JESUS, made alive into us *by the love of JESUS* unveiled by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, according to our response (in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth) to all that the LORD JESUS has done for us.

Both the words *confidence* and *substance* [in the context of Heb 3:14 and 11:1 (*KJV/NKJV*)] are described by the same Greek word “hupostasis”. And the purpose of this confidence, in substance, is to bring forth an evidence of “I AM” - in Truth - within us. **This is the substance of Covenant - the Flesh of the LAMB!**

Understand that the substance of Covenant is unveiled entirely from HIS sacrifice. This communication of substance is the actuality of “this is MY Body given for you” (see Luke 22:19).

### **Blood Covenant Is Developed In Sincerity And Truth**

What all this tells us is that GOD means to cause us to grow in and through HIS “I AM” revealed in CHRIST JESUS; using the ‘inward mechanisms’ that HE has supernaturally brought alive within us, when we were born again (see Eze 36:26a).

HE means to fashion us in the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS that we are each *willing* to receive and take possession of, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see Mark 4:22-25). Spiritual growth comes out of HIS revealed “I AM” Rhema Word (see Deuteronomy 29:29; John 6:63) possessed inwardly within our heart and mind (see Hebrews 8:10-11; 10:15-16; Ezekiel 44:28) in JESUS Name. In JESUS Name because salvation can come by no other name (especially our own)!

### **The Flesh Of HIS Flesh**

This inward reality of heart and mind is possessed in the *substance* of faith (see Hebrews 11:1, *NKJV*). This substance is communicated as an expression of love - HIS Flesh and HIS Blood - in a Witness entirely of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, unveiling HIS faith and HIS love, perfected and completed for us in the Cross, into us, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

This substance lovingly fashioned into our state of being in HIM, is the flesh of HIS Flesh! This is the substance of Covenant! When the substance of Covenant is perfected and completed in us we see the

unveiling of a reality of intimacy with the BELOVED described as being in 'one flesh' (see Eph 5:31-32). The actuality of 'one flesh' results in an intimacy fashioned through the unveiling of a Covenant Of Marriage to be consummated at the Marriage Of The LAMB.

### The Life Of The Flesh Is In The Blood

This substance of HIS Spirit and HIS Life is HIS Flesh, and this creation in HIS Flesh is opened in functional terms in HIS Blood (see John 6:48,53-58,63) expressed in Eternal Rhema terms in the SPIRIT Of YHWH (see Hebrews 9:14). As Leveticus 17:11 declares: the Life of the Flesh is in the Blood. Blood is the communicative medium of HIS Love. Without the Witness of the Blood there can be no basis for the intimacy that forms the conduit of Blood Covenant reality.

Blood Covenant is an intimacy of communion in which we know how to function in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT in the FATHER's will, through the Word that YHWH has unveiled in us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

[Just as blood forms the conduit of life in our physical body of human flesh, so also, does the Body of HIS Flesh find Life through the Witness of HIS Blood Testimony unveiled as a functional intimacy in our inward parts (see Heb 12:24; 1 John 5:6).

The entire New Covenant is in the Blood (see Luke 22:20, NASB/NKJV). Without intimacy there is no reality of Blood Covenant. There would also be no basis for Blood Covenant. The entire Scriptures are structured so that they would be unveiled in a growing functional construct of Blood Covenant. Blood Covenant is the realized fulfillment of the Testament Of YHWH.

Blood Covenant manifests the actuality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled. Blood Covenant describes the inherrent intimacy with GOD demanded by the Law and the inherrent functional integrity of Truth before "I AM" demanded by the Prophets.]

## **Blood Covenant Unveils In A Living Temple**

The entire expression of Blood Covenant when realized inwardly, is entirely supernatural; being the pure and the perfect handiwork of GOD (see Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6; John 16:13-15). The supernatural result is a Body that is actually the flesh of HIS Flesh and the bones of HIS Bones (see Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV).

This Body is a living and growing Blood Covenant expression - a Temple and Sanctuary - created from HIS Fullness unveiled. This Body is a priesthood consecrated in the power of an *indestructible* life (see Heb 7:12,16, NASB) to carry the Ark Of The Covenant (see 2 Sam 6:2; John 17:6a) and minister in HIS Name (see Deut 10:8; Heb 7:12,28,22; John 17:6a,26).

[This is why Jeremiah 3:16 declares that the Ark Of The Covenant will never again be re-constructed in earthly terms. Only in the heavenly terms of fulfillment in the Kingdom Of Heaven (see Rev 11:19; 15:1-8; Matt 5:3,8; Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3; Eph 1:3-6).

Revelation 21:16 (NASB) describes the Ark fulfilled as a city of 1500 miles in length, 1500 miles in breath, and 1500 miles in height. See also Revelation 21:9-11.]

This Body is the Bride, the wife of the LAMB, predestined to *having* (see Eze 44:28; John 8:12c) the Glory Of GOD (see Rev 21:9-11; John 17:22).

The essential intent of this supernatural, growth process engineered into our inward parts, is to enable us to actually come to know HIM and to love HIM - *entirely* - in and by and through HIS "I AM" realized.

## Unveiling The Willingness To Live Through "I AM"

True growth is realized as we come to know HIM and, come to actually love HIM; so as to actually want *to live in HIM, by HIM and, through HIM*.

*This response becomes our testimony* that worships YHWH in Spirit and Truth (see John 4:21-24; Rev 21:22-23; 2 Chron 7:16; Heb 3:4-6; Isa 66:1-2).

In worship, unveiled in the fear of the LORD (see Deut 6:13), we come to realize the *true* desire (see Isa 11:3a; James 4:5, NASB; John 3:34) to function by HIM, by HIS Name, through HIS Fullness realized.

### Willingness Is Part Of YHWH's Provision

*The actuality of willingness comes out of the heart of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Luke 22:15-16; Rev 3:14b)*. And, this is the core of GOD's provision for us (see 1 John 5:6,8, NKJV, 10; John 6:56c) enabling us to yield to YHWH's will.

*The HOLY SPIRIT ministers this actuality, from our LORD and Saviour, into us (and, also through us into the nations as noted in Eph 1:22-23)*.

The actual desire for GOD and the things of GOD, comes alive through YESHUA's Spirit perfected into our heart as a *substantive fatness* that covers our inward parts (see Lev 3:3-4,16; James 4:5, NASB). As pointed to in Leviticus 3:3-4, the fatness represents the Spirit that the LORD JESUS CHRIST perfected in the Temple of HIS BEING *for us* (see John 2:19,21; see also John 3:34).

HIS Spirit expresses *HIS Fatness*. HIS Fatness is HIS Fullness in the substance of HIS Spirit, perfected and completed through HIS manhood for release into us.

## YHWH Provides By Revelation Knowledge

There is a release into us, by a process of revelation (see Deut 29:29; Mark 4:22,24-25) perfected and completed in our inward parts, as we receive and walk into HIS Rhema Testimony, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in and through the supernatural realities of renewal and regeneration unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Titus 3:5).

This Testimony of *HIS Words* (see John 6:63; 17:8,7,6), when received (see *Luke 21:33*), unveil the beauty and excellence of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature in substantive terms into us.

## We Are Enabled In HIS Spirit

When revelation is perfected into us, the Spirit that communicates that revelation into us or, the Spirit that is perfected into us, is the fatness that clothes our inward parts.

This is addressed as a clothing with CHRIST in the New Testament revelation (see Gal 3:27, *NASB*). We are also told to put on CHRIST which, is the reality of walking into the revelation that GOD has brought alive into us, so that we can be clothed in the Spirit of that revelation.

In this fatness formed, that covers our inward parts (see Lev 3:3-4,16), we are *enabled to function* in the Name Of JESUS. This comes about because the fatness is actually entirely of HIM.

The Word Of GOD that expresses HIS Fullness, has the exclusive intent of manifesting a *new creation* - entirely - through, and by, and from, and in, the Testimony Of JESUS realized (see John 1:16-17; Eph 2:10; 1:22-23). Revelation realized releases HIS Spirit into us (see John 3:34).

This Rhema Word Of GOD is the true and faithful Witness, the Beginning of the creation of GOD, that is certified by Oath as the AMEN (see Rev 3:14b). The AMEN being guaranteed in the Word Of



The Oath unveiled in JESUS Name (see Heb 7:28,22)! When we enter this reality from the inward witness, we have entered the actuality of GOD's Word being fulfilled in us.

### **We Are Of HIS Substance Manifested Subordinately**

*Everything realized in CHRIST JESUS will be entirely new; of a substance that is not of the world (and ourselves) but rather of a substance (Greek: hypostasis) that is entirely of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature.*

This is why we can be saved! This is why we are only saved in HIM and, by HIM! This is why we are saved by the Name Of GOD (see Ps 54:1; John 17:6a,26).

In HIS Fullness realized we are actually created (see Eph 2:10). In this new creation there unfolds an actuality that is entirely of the "I AM" of the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT, subordinately fashioned into us in the Flesh of the SON Of MAN (see John 6:51,53; Col 2:9).

In this actuality, fashioned into our heart and mind through the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, we actually come to know GOD! And, we can prove this reality by *actually* functioning by HIM (see John 15:8).

And, this underscores the design of our being by the FATHER! In the unveiling of this design in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT Of Life, we come to *actually hallow* the FATHER's Name. AMEN!

**The witness that hallows the FATHER expresses the actuality of our salvation realized and possessed *in fully functional terms*. This is Blood Covenant actualized!**



## Being Alive By HIM

It is GOD's eternal *Law Of Life* that we are *each* to come to love the LORD our GOD with *all* of our heart, soul, mind and strength (see Mark 12:28-30). This totality of heart, soul and mind, being alive to YHWH, so as to actually love HIM with the intensity of our whole being, is the reality (or, actuality) of true life realized (see Deut 30:6).

This realization of true life, is a circumcised reality unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 2:29) in CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2; Col 2:11; Phil 3:3) in actual and growing fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. This growing circumcised reality unveils true life and defines the quality of true life (see Deut 30:6). Our ability to actually live the life of GOD - unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT - is defined in our circumcision.

Given the LORD JESUS' proclamation: "I AM The Life"; we can understand that life is realized through CHRIST JESUS revealed and unveiled in us. HIS Fullness is perfected and completed into us to enable true life. And, this creative work is unveiled in functional terms realized; where, we are actually able to live in HIM and by HIM.

We come to function in HIM, by HIM and through HIM. *And, this is a growing evidence of our circumcision*. Luke 2:21 tells us that the Name YESHUA or JESUS was given at HIS circumcision. And, in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets, the unveiling of the

functional realities in HIS Name YESHUA are also brought to us as a circumcised reality (see Col 2:11).

All that stands in HIS Name is awaiting functional expression through *circumcised hearts* (see Deut 10:16; 30:6) developed uniquely in each of us (see Eze 36:26; 1 John 3:3; Matt 5:8). We are called to discover true life in and by MASHIAH YESHUA.

Circumcision also unveils *growing* realities in the Law and Prophets fulfilled in JESUS Name. As different facets of the Law and Prophets (for example, our Sabbath rest in the “I AM” of YHWH) are perfected and completed into us in CHRIST JESUS Fullness, we are circumcised in the perfected and completed reality of truth framed into our inward parts in CHRIST JESUS Fullness.

All this tells us that true life realized and expressed is meant to be - entirely - of HIS Fullness communicated and made alive in us and through us (see Eph 1:22-23; 3:19-20) by the SPIRIT Of Life (see Rom 8:2). This is the Law Of Life - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER's will.

We are to learn to live through JESUS CHRIST (see 1 John 4:9). Because HE is *the* Life (see John 14:6)! And, when we actualize this witness of being able to live by HIM (see Col 2:11), we see the unveiling of our circumcision in increasingly, perfected and completed terms in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Col 2:11; Rom 2:29).

This *realized* witness to *true* life develops in realities that are living expressions of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled, being increasingly unveiled *in us* in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, communicated into us by the HOLY SPIRIT. As this witness is perfected and completed in us, we are circumcised in our heart (see Deut 10:16). This circumcised heart will increasingly love GOD, seek to obey GOD, want to live by GOD, trust in GOD, rejoice in HIS Glory, love to worship HIM, take delight in the fear of the LORD, seek HIS will etc. All these realities are elements of the Law fulfilled.

Please understand that in a circumcised heart the actualities unveiled in us are consistent with the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. What the Law could not do, YHWH has done - by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS. This is the New Covenant Law Of Life that actually sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death (see Rom 8:2).

### **Life Lived In HIM And By HIM**

True life realized, is the *growing actualization* of our salvation. Our salvation is unveiled in our inward parts in accordance to HIS Fullness realized (see Col 2:9-10a). What we can realize of salvation is described into us, and expressed from us, exclusively through HIS Spirit and Life communicated into us. HIS Faith realized establishes the elements of true life by substance communicated and, HIS Love realized fulfills the actualities of true life by HIS Nature being perfected and completed into us. All this is a creative work (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17).

In CHRIST JESUS our perception of life is totally transformed. HIS Spirit and Life unveil life in growing expressions of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. Fundamentally, the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets involves our unveiling as actual partakers of the divine nature (see 2 Peter 1:3-4), functioning in the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Gal 5:22-23; Matt 7:12). And, our perceptions of life are changed continuously as we unveil as partakers of the divine nature able to increasingly express the divine nature actualized into all that we do in word and deed.

We function in a Sabbath rest defined as an actual rest in GOD fashioned into our inward parts. This rest is a circumcised reality that puts no confidence in the flesh of man (see Phil 3:3c). We actually function by the HOLY SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS, in a growing reality that sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death (see Rom 8:2). We function in a growing liberty by the SPIRIT in CHRIST JESUS (see James 1:25). *This is a liberty from sin and the desire to sin*. This is a liberty unveiled in the pursuit of truth that sets us free from sin, sickness and disease.

This liberty from sin and the desire to sin is the Law fulfilled.

The growing fulfillment of salvation - described in and by HIS Spirit and HIS Life - gives expression to the growing potentials of true life actually lived in HIM and by HIM (see Col 3:17). And, the actualization of true life - from YHWH - unveils our circumcision in the Name YESHUA. We live in GOD by the Name YESHUA unfolded into us by the HOLY SPIRIT. And, this is true life. This is the FATHER's will (see Eph 1:3-6; Col 1:15-20).

Our growing heart of flesh is circumcised so as to increasingly function in the Name Of JESUS (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:23-27). Each function is defined through the Word explained in the Spirit and Life of YESHUA MASHIAH. Each function is fashioned and formed through HIS Faith and Love being perfected and completed into us.

What unveils in each one of us creatively, is a heart of flesh built in the substance of HIS Faith and HIS Love actualized. Circumcision unveils actual function in HIS faith and love perfected and completed into us (see Deut 30:6; Phil 3:3).

*HIS Faith* establishes the Law (see Rom 3:31; 2 Peter 1:1; Rom 3:21-22, KJV) and *HIS Love* fulfills the Law (see 2 Peter 1:3-4; Rom 13:10; Luke 23:34).

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets unveil in us and amongst us when the faith and love of YESHUA MASHIAH - communicated into us in substance - is perfected and completed into us so that we are able to actually live through HIM (see 1 John 4:9). What is perfected and completed into us unveils as a circumcised reality.

### Faith Is The Medium Of Transference And Provision

*We are describing true life realized from CHRIST JESUS Fullness* (see John 14:12; 15:7; 16:23-24) in the substance of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature communicated into us in HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14).

The substance of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature is unveiled through the Rhema of HIS Spirit and HIS Life and, *communicated into us* by the SPIRIT Of YHWH (see John 6:63,48). This is life communicated in substance, through MASHIAH YESHUA's Faith and Love for us.

The communication of MASHIAH YESHUA's Faith and Love for us in Rhema terms is by the Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV).

The Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit is the *living* Testimony Of JESUS - the living conduit of true life - unveiled by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15). The Spirit dimension of the Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit, is the Spirit Of Prophecy - the Spirit Of CHRIST unveiled from the Testimony Of HIS Words (see John 6:63; 3:34) by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 6:63a).

The substance being communicated is conformed to HIS PERSON and HIS Nature. The communication of the substance of HIS Fullness is in fully subordinate and dependent terms unveiling our circumcised state before YHWH - even as the communication is perfected and completed into us, through the living ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT in our inward parts.

We receive the communication of true life - via YESHUA's Rhema Testimony - by simply setting our hope on HIM (see 1 John 3:3). Life received from HIM by substance is perfected into us - in substance - through our living and our functioning, to become the actuality of our growing faith in HIM.

True faith is manifested in substance conformed to HIS Fullness when we set our hope on MASHIAH (see Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV; 1 John 3:3). [Hence the Master's declaration: "I AM the Truth!"] The conformance unveils as we choose to live in HIM, by HIM and, through HIM - by the SPIRIT.

In this realized reality our faith is increasingly HIS Faith perfected and completed into our inward parts. Our faith is increasingly conformed to HIS perfect faith. HE becomes the Author and Perfecter

of our faith - in the substance of HIS Fullness perfected and completed into our inward parts by the HOLY SPIRIT - in fulfillment of the Law (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, KJV/NKJV) and the Prophets (see Jer 31:33-34; Eze 36:26,25-27).

In the communication of the substance of HIS Fullness, the Law and the Prophets are communicated into us - in perfected and completed terms - *in fulfilled* realities described in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. These fulfilled realities in CHRIST JESUS, when perfected and completed into us unveil our circumcision in Truth. And, our circumcision in truth is true life unveiled or, true life actualized. True life unveils in a growing liberty from sin and, the desire to sin. Liberty unveils in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth in our inward parts (see 1 Cor 5:7-8).

These fulfilled terms define a new lifestyle; entirely conformed to CHRIST JESUS, to HIS Nature and Fullness in PERSON and BEING. The realization of life in conformance to HIM and HIS Fullness is Truth actualized. This communication of truth in a circumcised heart is the work of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 2:29). This actualization of a circumcised heart makes us growing citizens of the Kingdom Of GOD able to function in the Kingdom Of GOD through circumcised hearts.

Our faith in HIM is realized *from* HIS Spirit and HIS Life, communicated into us in the realities of HIS Testimony of faith and love towards us. *In this realization of true faith* in a circumcised heart of flesh YHWH is our Provider. If man can actually manifest a true faith outside of GOD's provision, the implications are that man can actually provide for himself without GOD.

Our faith in HIM is therefore, necessarily perfected and completed in HIS Faith that we have actually taken possession of with understanding (see Eze 44:28; Prov 9:10b) through an actual response to HIS Testimony realized.

What we see unveiling in us is a perfected and completed transference



*through HIS substance being perfected and completed into our being in fully subordinate terms.* This transference unveils with an understanding that knows HIM as LORD (ADONAI) and Master - from the growing substance of our being in actual conformance to HIM.

In this process of realization through substance communicated, we are actually learning to live by the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST, realized-in-substance as an *inheritance* and a *possession* through our free will response to HIM (see Eze 44:28; John 17:6a). The Faith Of MASHIAH YESHUA is fundamental to us being able to live - perfectly (see Matt 5:48).

In the communication of the substance of HIS Fullness a new creation is being unfolded (see Eph 2:10). And, in the substance of this communication, the Law is abolished through actualized fulfillment in HIS Flesh (see Eph 2:15; John 6:51).

### Seven Horns And Seven Eyes

Given the stature of HIS Life lived in Word and in deed, being expressed in a living Testimony in the SPIRIT Of YHWH. And, given the fact of HIS Fullness in Testimony being made available to us as Rhema communication, we can immediately see that everything in HIM, in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, can be realized (*in understanding* - see Prov 9:10b) and possessed in substance from HIM.

HIS Fullness is to be seen and expressed in us, in a totally new life - entirely received and actualized from HIM. This is the actual essence and substance of the FATHER's will and provision (see Eph 1:3-6; Col 1:17-20; 1:9-11).

This communicable Testimony and Witness of YESHUA's Fullness is prophetically depicted by HIS seven horns and HIS seven eyes in Revelation 5:6. The seven horns and seven eyes give expression to the communicability of MASHIAH YESHUA's Testimony and Witness as the LAMB Of GOD slain from the foundation of the world (see Rev 13:8, KJV/NKJV).

HIS seven horns, express HIS perfected faith communicated through HIS Spirit as an anointing (fashioned in the Spirit Of Faith as noted in 2 Cor 4:13 and 2 Peter 1:1b) to be imparted and perfected within us. HIS seven eyes carry HIS revealed perspective and perception on all things (see Rev 5:6; John 5:19-20,30; Isa 53:11b) through the perfected and completed communication of HIS Faith into us (see Col 3:17).

In the communication of the prophetic actualities of HIS seven horns and seven eyes, we are brought into conformance to HIM. We are conformed to HIM in HIS Fullness communicated in substance, by Witness Of Testimony. We are actually conformed to HIM through HIS Fullness communicated into us in substance and by Witness (see John 1:16-17; Rom 8:28-30; Rev 3:14b) and, we also in this process, put on the Mind Of CHRIST (see 1 Cor 2:16; Eph 4:23-24).

John 5:19 graphically explains the reality where the LORD JESUS was willingly, entirely subject to the FATHER's perspective on all things. HE did not desire to function outside of the FATHER's leading (see also John 5:30). We too are called to function by CHRIST JESUS, in HIS faith perspectives made alive within us through our living and abiding response to HIM, in our every thought, in our every word and, in our every deed (see Col 3:17).

Obviously such a life can only be fully actualized through conformance to the Master's Fullness - communicated, perfected and completed into us (see John 1:16-17; 6:48,51,53,63; 17:8a,7a,6a), by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:14,13-15).

### Being Trained To Live By The HOLY SPIRIT

*The reality of every thought, every word and every deed is our training ground.* This training ground is the campus of the University of the HOLY SPIRIT. The University of the HOLY SPIRIT has a syllabus and training program entirely conformed to CHRIST JESUS, by the FATHER's will. It is a syllabus and training program that gives actual expression to the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS in us and amongst us, in the FATHER's will and design for our lives.

The training is described into a living witness within us (see 1 John 5:10). The witness in us is being perfected and completed in the substance of HIS Fullness, so as to stand before the Witness of the FATHER, the WORD and, the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV; Ex 3:15, 13-15; Eph 3:19) - in a fully abiding and functional state of being.

Our witness in substance unveils in a fully functional state that is alive and growing according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS - *realized*. Our witness in substance unveils in a fully functional state that is prophetically described as the unfolding of the Memorial-Name in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA (see Ex 3:15c, NASB; John 17:6a; 1 John 5:6-8, NKJV; Eze 44:28). The Memorial-Name is unfolded in MASHIAH YESHUA by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 17:6a,26) in the FATHER's will (see Col 1:15-20; Eph 1:3-6,17-23; 3:16-21).

What unveils within us is a fully functional state, fashioned and formed in accordance with the growing realization of the realities (or, Witness) of the "I AM" of YHWH unveiled through the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In this functional state being unveiled into us, we are in effect being created - *in our inward parts* - in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS unveiled within us (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16-18; 3:18; 4:6-7; Eph 4:23-24; John 1:16-17). And, the fullness of CHRIST JESUS being unveiled in us, is a living expression of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Eph 2:10,15).

For example, in CHRIST JESUS Fullness actualized in us by the SPIRIT, we come alive to a reality that is a rest in the actuality of YHWH. This rest is the Sabbath fulfilled (see Heb 4:9-10,7-11). We also for example, become partakers of the divine nature in CHRIST JESUS by the HOLY SPIRIT; and, this conformance unveils as the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT against which there is no Law (see 2 Peter 1:3-4; Gal 5:25-26; Matt 7:12).

## Being Transfigured In HIS Light

The processes being unveiled in us are *entirely supernatural*. What is being unveiled in us is a transfigurative transformation achieved in the Light Of (HIS) Life (see John 8:12c; James 1:17-18). The Light Of Life is formed into us by HIS Words *revealed* and *perfected* and *completed* into a lifestyle *realized and lived* through all that HE is understood to be (see Prov 9:10b; 2 Peter 1:3-4).

[And, this comes about because understanding in us, unveils as we are enlightened through the Word being manifested as revelation knowledge (see Eph 1:17-18; Luke 24:44; John 6:63).]

The process of this transformative transfiguration is *unique* in each one of us, and entirely creative. Fashioning an actuality according to our free will response to the “I AM” of YHWH, opened into us by the Testimony Of JESUS that we have chosen to receive (see John 14:6-9) in a growing lifestyle.

The Light being manifested in us explains all that we have in CHRIST JESUS as an actuality in which we can live move and have our being. The Light of the “I AM” of YHWH, communicated and explained in CHRIST JESUS, is manifested into us by the HOLY SPIRIT - in the FATHER’s will. We are transfigured in this communication of Light. We become living lights - Morning Stars in the making, through the revealed prophetic Word being perfected and completed into us (see 2 Peter 1:19).

This transformative transfiguration is a process of *renewal* (where the old becomes brand new) and *regeneration* (where that which is dead in sin is made fully alive in the perfection and completeness of CHRIST JESUS Fullness). Both renewal and regeneration are processes that are part and parcel of the washing of the water of the Rhema Word by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Titus 3:5; Eph 5:26-27).

We are bathed in the revealed Light of Scripture unveiled in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. We unveil as lights and GOD is called the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17-18). Every good thing

bestowed and every perfect gift is communicated into our being as the Light of Life

### “I AM” Revealed Unveils Life

The LORD JESUS revealed, is the living reality and expression of HIM - in HIS “I AM” - brought alive into us through the Rhema of the Testimony Of JESUS. The LORD JESUS revealed, is Life manifested in fully enabled terms. {These enabled terms open in a fundamental freedom from the desire to sin.}

This enabled inward state is our anointed state of being that is enabled to fully live in HIM, by HIM and through HIM, to the FATHER’s glory.

The Testimony Of JESUS is (Rhema) revelation, communicated by being perfected and completed in the *substance* (hupostasis - Heb 11:1, **NKJV**) of HIS *PERSON* (hupostasis - Heb 1:3a, **NKJV**) and HIS *Nature* (hupostasis - Heb 1:3a, **NASB**) that we receive from the FATHER (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:44-45).

In this unveiling, the actuality of the LORD JESUS will come alive from within us (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:44-45; 1:16-17; 16:13-15; 17:6,26) in an enlightened actuality of a growing hope that purifies us even as HE is pure (see 1 John 3:3).

What results is a living actuality of CHRIST JESUS in “I AM” terms within us (see John 17:26c). This actuality is a *substantive reality* that is entirely laid forth and maintained in, and by, the SPIRIT Of YHWH - in fully subordinate and dependent terms.

In this actuality we live, move and have our being in “I AM”. In this actuality, we move in the SPIRIT Of YHWH in Spirit terms alive from the “I AM” of YHWH, described in and by and from the WORD Of GOD by the HOLY SPIRIT.

In this actuality we become actual sons of GOD in the realized fullness of CHRIST JESUS, alive in us by the SPIRIT, in the FATHER’s will.

This is the actuality of “I AM” alive to us by the SPIRIT Of YHWH, the realization and fulfillment of the prophetic reality that is described as: “I AM The Life!”.

## Being Taught To Live

In the revelation of CHRIST JESUS in HIS substance (hupostasis), from the FATHER (see Eph 1:17-18), are we *taught* (see John 6:45; Isa 54:13). In this teaching process we are given the supernatural *knowledge* (Greek: *epignosis*) of CHRIST JESUS, through communication of HIS Spirit and HIS Life. This results in true knowledge.

This true knowledge - *from* HIM and *of* HIM - justifies us (see Isaiah 53:11b) and enables us to grow in HIS Excellence (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a) unveiled *into us* (see 1 Peter 2:9, NASB). This true knowledge - *from* HIM and *of* HIM - enables us to know GOD. HIS faith is the medium of communication of this perfect knowledge. And, this perfect knowledge is of HIS substance.

## We Are Taught As We Respond

The knowledge from HIM, described in the communication of HIS Fullness, is totally unlike the knowledge form that we know in the world. *This knowledge is an actual expression of HIS Fullness - in HIS Spirit and HIS Life - unveiled into our actual state of being.* The words that form our thoughts and our functions will be increasingly framed in HIS Spirit and HIS Life and will be unveiled in godliness, conformed to the true and actual knowledge of HIM (see 2 Peter 1:3,1-4).

What is unveiled in us is according to our **every response to HIM revealed and realized**. According to our every response to HIM at the speed of thought. We are shaped in our response to “I AM” revealed and realized - through all eternity.

This ‘*knowledge communication*’ process describes our training - to know HIM so as to be able to do all things by HIM, in HIS Name (see

John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:22-27; 17:6-8,22,26). In knowing HIM, we unveil as servants of the MOST HIGH GOD.

This knowledge is a living and growing construct in the *substance* of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature. This substance is communicated into us - in *fully derivative* and *fully subordinate* terms - in HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

We are created in MASHIAH YESHUA in the knowledge communicated into us *in the substance of HIS Fullness* (see Eph 2:10; Ex 32:16). In this communication perfected and completed, *we unveil as the workmanship of YHWH.*

In YESHUA's Spirit and Life we are enabled to be actually made to live by HIM and, to live through HIM (see 1 John 4:9) in the realization of the substance (hupostasis) of HIS Faith expressed unto us and upon us (see Romans 3:21-22, *KJV*) through HIS Holy Love. The substance of HIS Faith gives actual expression to the Righteousness Of YHWH!

YESHUA's Faith is the Righteousness Of YHWH, expressed through HIS Manhood consecrated for man through the cross.

The Righteousness Of YHWH unveils in us by the substance of CHRIST JESUS Fullness being perfected and completed into us, so as to shape every facet of our being in thought, word and deed. We become the workmanship of GOD.

Receiving MASHIAH YESHUA, in HIS loving and holy faith for us, enables us to understand why we are able to experience supernatural change in creative terms (see 2 Cor 5:17; Eph 2:10) from our inward parts (see Heb 11:5). But the degree and extent of change and transformation is fully dependent on our *free will response to HIM*. We have to learn to respond to HIM, so as to receive perfectly and completely!

In this process YESHUA MASHIAH becomes the be all and end all of our life. And, in this process YHWH comes to have first place in our

total state of being. The process is a progressive communication of the actuality of true life from the “I AM” Fullness of YESHUA MASHIAH unveiled to us by the FATHER. Please understand that we can never enter this reality through fleshly religious zeal. We can only do so by grace unveiled by the SPIRIT Of Grace.

### Everything In Us Can Be Developed Through HIM

In the process of salvation, knowledge is the actuality of MASHIAH YESHUA made alive to us by the SPIRIT. In this knowledge of MASHIAH YESHUA, described in and from HIS Faith, everything within us - in spirit, soul and even body (see 2 Cor 4:10b, 11b) - can live by HIM through substance communicated and made alive in us in a living and growing inward witness.

We can live by MASHIAH YESHUA, in the actuality of what has been revealed and explained into us, into our very state of being, in supernatural substantive terms (see John 1:18; Hebrews 11:1,6; John 17:7-8,13) by the SPIRIT. The HOLY SPIRIT manifests the actual communication of the *substance* (hupostasis - Heb 11:1, NKJV/KJV) of YESHUA's PERSON (hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, NKJV) and YESHUA's Nature (hupostasis - Heb 1:3b, NASB) into us - *in fully subordinate terms*.

The communicative mode is the substance of HIS Spirit and HIS Life consecrated in the Temple of HIS Body for us (see John 2:19-21) by sacrifice - alive for our realization in and by the SPIRIT.

In the Witness of the sacrifice communicated, is the substantive reality of “**this is MY Body which is given for you**” realized and fulfilled (see Luke 22:19 and, see also Eph 5:30, KJV/NKJV). See 2 Chronicles 7:16, and understand the reality that is to be unveiled in us and amongst us, in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Eph 3:16-19)! In realizing the actualities of all that YHWH has consecrated in HIS will in MASHIAH YESHUA's sacrifice, we come alive to the realities of YHWH's “I AM” Name, HIS Heart and HIS Eyes (see also John 14:23).



YHWH's "I AM" Name, HIS Heart and HIS Eyes - the Glory Of YHWH's Grace - were all invested in the BELOVED (see Luke 3:22; Eph 1:3-6; 3:16-19), WHO became the sacrifice so that the FATHER's will would be realized, actualized and, manifested - into all in all (see Eph 1:22-23).

### Unveiling HIS Excellence

The realm of our transformation is a growing continuum, that expresses the prophetic actuality of a Passover, that is to be *creatively* fulfilled in MASHIAH YESHUA's Excellence unveiled into us (see Luke 22:15-16; 24:44-45).

We put on a new nature and realize a personality that is formed - in substantive terms (see Eph 2:10) - in the image and fullness of the SON WHOM we have received in our own free will (see Rom 8:29). HIS Fullness has been given to us (see John 1:16) for our possession (see Eze 44:28) as an actual inheritance *realized* (see John 1:16-17, *NASB*).

This inheritance is inscribed and fashioned into the tablets of our heart and mind (see Heb 8:10-11; Ex 32:15-16; 2 Cor 3:3-6) with the understanding that knows HIM (see John 1:18, *NASB*; Prov 9:10b) - *in a growing intimacy built into our inward spiritual senses* (see Heb 5:13-14).

### Becoming Actual Members Of HIS Body

The actuality fashioned into our inward parts is of HIS substance - HIS Flesh, that enables us to become *actual members* of HIS Body, of HIS Flesh and HIS Bones (see Eph 5:30, *KJV*).

We are being increasingly unveiled as HIS Body able to express HIS Fullness in actual functional terms (see Isa 42:1-13 in the reality of being members of the Body Of MASHIAH).

We function, through HIS Faith and HIS Love actualized - as the

Bread of YHWH's Offerings (see Num 28:2, KJV) realized in the substance of HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17, NASB).

We function in HIS Faith and HIS Love actualized being unveiled from the altar of our heart, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see 1 Cor 5:7-8; 10:16-18).

And, our heart fashioned in HIS flesh is in this process being increasingly unveiled in holiness unto YHWH. Holiness unto YHWH is a fragrance - in intent and desire - unveiled from the altar of our heart.

We must be perfectly conformed to HIM because we are each fearfully and wonderfully made in HIS Fullness actualized from our inward parts. It is not anointings and giftings that make us; it is the LORD JESUS CHRIST WHO makes us.

In HIM we have been made complete (see Col 2:10) because we are each appointed to receive HIS Fullness in the reality of grace upon grace (see John 1:16). Grace upon grace unveiling the fact that all are given the potentials of receiving HIS Fullness - if willing to do so.

We are only saved by the Name Of GOD (see Ps 54:1). And, only the LORD JESUS alive in us by HIS SPIRIT can express salvation into us in substantive terms. These are substantive terms that, are fully unveiled into our state of being - creatively (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24) in *true* and *subordinate* conformance to the Name Of GOD revealed in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a,26; Ps 138:2c; John 17:22).

*Knowing GOD is in effect, therefore an actuality of a state of being in HIM and by HIM.* Knowing GOD is the pulse of life.

This fully functional state of being is described according to how we see HIM, know HIM and love HIM; because we are designed to function according to HIS "I AM" actuality, realized *through* our free will response to HIM.

[This free will response involves a living process of *asking, seeking* and, *knocking* at the Door of HIS Name, with the persistence of our growing faith - perfected and completed in HIM and from HIM. The actuality of *asking, seeking* and, *knocking* at the Door of HIS Name, can be energized in our witness through the use of tongues.

Through tongues we have the capacity to energize the realities of the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS built into us through the Word. We need to seek through tongues to energize the realities of the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS communicated into us through the Word.

The process of energization by tongues must be in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. The unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is part and parcel of our witness to the Passover realized in our inward parts in the substance of the fullness of the LAMB.

The process of energization by tongues works through the *Spirit* dimension of our inward witness. Functioning in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth ensures that we function in the right 'spirit' (see 1 John 4:6,1-6).]

And, *love enables us* to see HIM and know HIM in true perspective - in a dependency on HIM for *every* facet of true life. This dependency is described in a relationship of a wife to her Husband (LORD, ADONAI) and, this dependent relationship is *an actuality* of *becoming one flesh* (see Eph 5:31-32) with HIM in a growing intimacy (heart to Heart).

Once we begin to learn to live in HIM, and by HIM, we will no longer want to be "independent of HIM". This actuality is true knowledge - in one flesh (see Eph 5:31-32) *unveiled in the intimacy of knowing HIM* - that is designed to enable us to function in the power and excellence of "I AM" and not in the mediocrity of self.

In this actuality of HIM we have all the potentials of being sons of GOD, in fully functional terms.

### **Living By Christ Jesus Is Knowledge Realized**

The Testimony Of JESUS is the highest realm of the Word (the realm of the Word that is according to the Name - see Psalm 138:2, NASB; John 17:6a,26) that brings into us the “I AM” Fullness of CHRIST JESUS, via HIS Spirit and HIS Life - as the Bread Of Life.

In MASHIAH YESHUA’s “I AM” Fullness, the Word Of GOD is supernaturally explained (as opposed to being “explained” by our intellectual aptitude and capacity).

In HIS “I AM” realized, we take hold of HIM - by substance and witness - as the BELOVED in WHOM is our inheritance and our possession (see Eze 44:28) fully expressed (see John 1:16-17, NASB). The actuality of our inheritance and the possession is explained through the revealed Word manifested in our heart by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 32:16; 31:18). This realization is an actuality in substance - HIS substance unveiled (perfected and completed) - described as one flesh in Ephesians 5:31-32.

[The actuality of such a reality can be energized from our witness through tongues. When we function in tongues we are using the Spirit dimension of our inward witness. Please understand that tongues are part and parcel of the actuality of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Isa 28:9-11; 1 Cor 14:21,6).

We need to understand that we are baptised in the HOLY SPIRIT and fire (see John 1:33). Where, one fundamental aspect of fire is the energization of all that the SPIRIT has made manifest in us, in CHRIST JESUS.

The actuality of all things unveiled in GOD is a consuming fire - a holy fire (see Heb 12:27-29). Tongues stoke the fire of the abiding in

the SPIRIT Of YHWH "THAT" we have been baptized in or, immersed in and, baptized with or, immersed with (see John 1:33; Matt 3:11).]

### Realization Is HIS Light Unveiled As A Radiance

The actuality of one flesh tells us that our inheritance is possessed in our very state of being *in revealed terms* perfected and completed into us in the same substance. These *revealed terms* express HIS Light realized. *The Light Of HIM - HIS "I AM" expressed - transfigures us*. We are each uniquely transfigured through revelation realized (perfected and completed into us in *radiant* substance).

We become living and growing lights, expressed in HIS Fullness being perfected and completed into us (see James 1:17-18)! *We become living and growing expressions of HIS radiance* (see 2 Peter 1:19), actualized from HIM WHOM we have actually come to see (see Rev 1:16c-17a, 12-17).

The ability to see is explained in Psalm 36:9c as: "in THY Light we see light." [We can energize the light that we carry through tongues unveiled in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. The process of this energization must be by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.]

Our enlightened state of being is expressed from the *actuality of HIS Words* brought into us by the SPIRIT Of YHWH and established into us in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS Fullness and in HIS merits. In this actuality we are created in CHRIST JESUS and established as sons of GOD (see Eph 2:10) - as Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19). And, this new creation is a fully functional - enlightened - state of being.

### We Are Morning Stars In The Making

Our state of being is fashioned in a growing actuality that is kept alive by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in a living state of light prophetically described as a Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19). This prophetic expression - Morning Star - is an expression of *knowledge* realized as

an actuality in which we live move and have our being by HIM. This knowledge is a fired expression - like the '*nuclear*' energy of the "I AM" of YHWH ignited in us by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS, to the FATHER's glory.

Our Lamp is the LAMB (see Rev 21:23c), and the quality of Life realized is entirely from HIS Testament - described as HIS Flesh (in Substance) and HIS Blood (in Witness). HE is the Bright Morning Star and we are Morning Stars in HIS Fullness realized illuminatively by our inward parts enlightened by revelation knowledge (see Eph 1:17-18). The lamp of light being developed in us so that we will unveil as Morning Stars, is established in us - by the SPIRIT Of Life - in the merits of the LAMB, in HIS "I AM" Fullness revealed (see John 1:16; Eph 3:19). HIS "I AM" Fullness revealed is being *subordinately* perfected and completed into us.

The actuality of the Light Of Life realized is of the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST that is unto us and over us who believe (see Rom 3:21-22, KJV).

The Faith Of JESUS CHRIST unto us and over us is described in the seven horns of the LAMB (see Rev 5:6). This is perfect faith, perfected for us in HIM, that comes to us in HIS Fullness communicated in HIS Spirit and HIS Life, being perfected and completed into us.

This enlightened state is also from HIM and, is described as seven eyes in Revelation 5:6.

Please understand that seven represents perfection (see Matt 5:48). The Lamp brought alive from within us is of HIS perfection, actualized from HIS Testimony as the LAMB! The Light of HIS Testimony is perfected and completed into us and makes us each, unique Morning Stars in HIS Fullness actualized.

*And this perfection is attained by beholding the LAMB* (see Rev 1:17a; John 1:29,36-37). We behold the evidence of HIM (see 2 Cor 3:17-18) by setting our hope and faith on HIM.

We celebrate this actuality - in prophetic terms, being fulfilled - in a living and growing Passover realized as we remember HIM (see Num 6:27; 28:2)! We remember HIM in the reality in which we behold the LAMB in revelation knowledge defined in HIS Spirit and HIS Life communicated in HIS faith and love for us.

### Knowledge Described

When something of the LORD JESUS actually unveils in our heart and mind, we have received a measure of HIS Fullness that, is a *knowledge form* that has the potentials of expressing actual growth into us and through us - *by HIM*.

*We become actual, living knowledge expressions of HIS Fullness* (see Eph 1:22-23; John 1:16-17). We are being actually created in CHRIST JESUS to express an actuality that is of “I AM” so that HIS Life will find expression in us, amongst us and, from us into all creation, by HIS Faith unto us and upon us who believe (see Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 4:16-18). This is a living expression of HIS Love *actualized*. The love HE manifested by unveiling HIS Fullness to us through the cross.

This actuality of HIS Life realized through HIS Faith is perfect knowledge explained and taught in HIS Love for us. In this perfect knowledge unveiled in us and *through us*, all humanity will walk forever (see Rev 21:24; 22:1-2)!

HIS Faith that we realize - as our faith in HIM - is perfected and completed in HIS Love (see Heb 7:25), into an actuality of being holy unto YHWH! This is the actuality of the Law fulfilled.
---

### HIS Faith Unveils A Knowledge Form Unknown To Man

We become actual living expressions of HIS Faith realized. HIS Faith, being made alive from the witness of our heart (see 1 John 5:10) as a living expression of *our* faith, actually authored and perfected, in HIM and by HIM (see Heb 12:2a) by all that we have come to realize *from* HIM. We become actual expressions of the Righteousness Of GOD in

CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 5:21). All of this creative work is a living expression of HIS Love into us.

Given from Romans 3:21-22 (*KJV*) that the Righteousness Of GOD is made manifest through the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST, we can understand how we can actually live in a knowledge form realized exclusively through the Faith Of JESUS.

The knowledge form realized through the Faith Of JESUS, is received from HIS Testimony made alive in us by the SPIRIT Of Life (see Rom 8:2). This knowledge knows YHWH. The true knowledge of YHWH is exclusive to the manifestation of the Testimony Of JESUS through the faith and love of YESHUA for us.

This actuality operates in accordance to something called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In MASHIAH YESHUA. This is a knowledge realm realized and actualized in CHRIST JESUS by the HOLY SPIRIT. This knowledge realm is GOD ordained and GOD sourced.

### **HIS Faith Is Understood As HIS Love Is Tasted**

The knowledge of YESHUA MASHIAH is established in a love that strives and perseveres with us. This knowledge is an expression of HIS Love into us. As we continue to open this knowledge actuality, in which we actually know HIM in HIS Love for us, we will come alive to HIM and, also come alive to an actuality of loving HIM.

The Faith Of JESUS, unveiled in a conduit of love, is knowledge of GOD realized in HIS “I AM” Name unveiled in CHRIST JESUS. The knowledge of YHWH is alive from the very state of our being, in the actuality of the witness to CHRIST JESUS being alive in us (see John 17:26c) by the SPIRIT (see 2 Corinthians 3:17-18).

This realized state of being is expressed in the Greek word “epignosis” translated as “knowledge” in our English Bibles (see 2 Peter 1:2-4). This is true knowledge unveiled from the “I AM” of YHWH in MASHIAH YESHUA (see Eph 1:17-18)!



This true knowledge is HIS Flesh unveiled. HIS Flesh unveiled is HIS “I AM” in substance unveiled, into the flesh of our being that establishes us as sons of GOD, by HIS Faith unto us and over us through JESUS CHRIST!

### HIS Faith Unveiled Is The Righteousness Of GOD Manifested

As sons of GOD we are called to take possession of the Righteousness Of GOD unveiled into us through the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST (see Rom 3:21-22, *KJV*). Through the Faith Of MASHIAH YESHUA, we are to realize our destiny in HIM according to the FATHER's Will unveiled as knowledge that *understands* (see Prov 9:10b) in wisdom (see Col 1:9-11).

This is a knowledge reality that is of CHRIST JESUS, predestined for our glory (see 1 Cor 2:7-14; John 17:22) for realization and expression to the glory of GOD (see Eph 3:19-21). The expression to the glory of GOD is HIS Fullness released through a living Body so as to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23)!

We are in this process being filled with all the Fullness Of GOD (see Eph 3:16-19). This actuality is prophetically expressed as the Bread Of The Presence fulfilled in the Church (see Ex 25:30,23-30; John 6:4-12) as represented by the twelve baskets left over from the multiplication of the Bread in the celebration of the Passover as noted in John 6:4 (see also Luke 22:15-16,17-18).

Leviticus 21:22 points to the prophetic realities of the Bread Of The Holy and the Bread Of The Most Holy (see Rev 2:17). This is the *substantive manifestation* of YHWH's Righteousness communicated through the unveiling of HIS Presence and HIS Name.

### Understanding The Substance Of YHWH's Righteousness

The Passover fulfilled, is a realized actuality within the tablets of our heart. The Passover is the actuality of YHWH-JIREH's provision (see Gen 22:14; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2) which opens the Mount Of The LORD

to our inward witness. The Passover unveils as a functional reality of the Holy and the Most Holy (see Lev 21:22; Ps 23:1-3,6; Gen 22:14) manifested as actualities by Oath written into the tablets of our heart of flesh.

This Oath is *Logos Word* (see Heb 7:28) that can never pass away (see Luke 21:33). This Logos Word unveils in substantive realities described as the Bread Of The Holy (in our soul) and the Bread Of The Most Holy (in our spirit).

This is the functional realm of the “I AM” Name Of GOD opened into us in the substance of CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6,26). The substance communicated is of the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST that unveils all that HE has in HIS PERSON and Nature into us. The communication unveils in a derivative, dependent status that is prophetically addressed as the *wife* of the LAMB (see Rev 21:9).

The Bride is called to give expression to the “I AM” glory of GOD possessed through the intimacy of being one flesh with the LAMB (see Rev 21:9-11; Eze 44:28).

This substantive reality is the realized actuality of: “**This is MY Body which is given for you**”, as noted in Luke 22:19 (see also Eph 5: 28-30).

This is HIS Fullness being realized and actualized so that we will, as one Body, be a true expression of HIM. In this actuality we can be prophets, priests and kings unto the glory of the FATHER - in the merits of HIS Fullness ordained to fill all in all (see Eph 1:22-23)!

This actuality becomes the evidence of the Truth (see Heb 11:1, NKJV) - “**I AM The Truth**”. This evidence becomes the Testament Of GOD actualized in the very tablets of our heart. This actuality alive by the SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14) is Blood Covenant realized and fulfilled by substance alive in the Witness of Blood, Water and, Spirit.

This actuality unveils the Testament described as the Memorial-Name (see Ex 3:13-15; Eph 3:19-21). This actuality is a total expression of YHWH-TSIDKENU (“I AM” in HIS Righteousness)!

### **The Testimony Of Jesus - HIS Fullness Expressed**

The revelation of the Name Of JESUS is the actual manifestation of HIS Fullness, realized through HIS Testimony unveiled within our heart and mind. This fullness is an expression of HIS Spirit and HIS Life, the Bread Of Life eaten (see John 6:63,48).

And this is an exciting growth potential, because GOD has declared in HIS Law Of Life (fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS) that we will each come to love YHWH with our entire heart, soul, mind and strength (see Deut 30:6; Col 2:11; Phil 3:3).

### **The Reality Of Salvation Actualized**

The ultimate proof of salvation is this growing actuality of loving GOD, realized within our state of being and, expressed with our growing state of being - forever.

This reality will define the quality of our life - in actual functional terms, realized in HIM and by HIM. AMEN! This reality is a Covenant Testimony (the Amen of our inward witness) that gives expression to the realized “I AM” of YHWH. This Covenant Testimony is meant to unveil an actuality in GOD that comes in, and by, the fullness of CHRIST JESUS realized. This Covenant Testimony is the Oath alive in our inward parts in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Deut 6:13; 10:20).

[Ultimately this sworn state unveils in a Marriage Covenant expressed in an actual union with the LAMB.]

The fulfillment of Covenant is a realm of *certainty* in CHRIST JESUS,

that is addressed as the AMEN of the true and faithful Witness that unveils the fulfilled actuality of the creation of GOD. This AMEN of certainty is why the LORD JESUS is called *our guarantee* (see Hebrews 7:22).

Anything fashioned in HIS Spirit and HIS Life and described in HIS Word within us, is a guarantee. This unveils as our Amen in the actuality of the AMEN of HIS “I AM” Witness *realized!*

Our heart, soul, mind and strength are actually fashioned in the realities of how we come to love HIM. This creation (see Eph 2:10) is expressed in the realm of understanding (see Prov 9:10b), in which our inward parts are fashioned in the true, full and perfected knowledge of MASHIAH YESHUA (see Eph 4:23-24).

This creative unfolding is taking place even right now (see 2 Cor 4:16-18; 3:18; Rom 12:1-3) as we eat of HIS Flesh and drink of HIS Blood (see John 6:53-58,48,63) in the contemplative actuality of the Word unveiled in CHRIST JESUS by the HOLY SPIRIT in our inward witness.

The contemplative actuality of the Word Of GOD, unveils through Substance (HIS Flesh) and Witness (HIS Sacrifice in Blood, Water and Spirit). This contemplative actuality of the Word unveils in Blood Covenant manifested in the substance of HIS Fullness, alive in us in a living Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit - by the HOLY SPIRIT.

### The Reality Of Salvation Is In Conformance To MASHIAH YESHUA

We need *patience* to unveil this reality because it is strictly conformed to CHRIST JESUS (see Col 1:9-11; 2:6-12) and only opens in the true, full and perfected knowledge of HIM.

This is a creative expression that unfolds according to the LORD WHOM we actually see (see 2 Cor 3:18; 4:6-7) *and come to know and to love*. And we need to understand that it is of the utmost importance

that we see the Light of the knowledge of the Glory Of GOD in the Face Of CHRIST JESUS - carefully - in Truth.

HIS Face - which unveils in a construct of the Word - shines in HIS radiance and HIS strength (see Rev 1:16c-17a) and this Light has the potential of becoming a radiant state within us through HIS “I AM” revelation realized, by being perfected and completed in us, as an inheritance possessed (see 2 Peter 1:19).

In this unveiling, we come to know HIM *as HE actually is*. And, we come to love HIM as we come to know HIM. So knowing HIM is the (only) basis of every promise in GOD being taken hold of - permanently - as an actual functional state unveiled.

This is why the LORD JESUS made the unambiguous statement: “I AM The Way!” The Way is entirely defined in the knowing of “I AM”.

### The Need To Know HIM

We need to *understand* (see Prov 9:10b; Heb 11:3a) that we can only love someone whom we *actually know*. So, knowing GOD is *essential* and *fundamental* to the reality of being human and, to the reality of life itself as it is meant to be realized in GOD.

The reality of knowing GOD and coming to love HIM is exclusively realized in CHRIST JESUS. And, this realization in CHRIST JESUS is entirely creative (see Eph 2:10).

*Knowing GOD is therefore an explosive subject with limitless potentials!*

Knowing GOD unveils an *actuality* of life that will fascinate us - forever! In this *fascination* we worship HIM. In this fascination the quality of our worship finds expression. And, the fragrance of our hearts expresses HIS actual Fullness realized from HIS Spirit and HIS Life.

As CHRIST JESUS is revealed to us, through HIS Testimony opened to our heart and mind, we are in the process realizing HIS Fullness within ourselves. This realization is of the substance and witness of HIS “I AM” unveiled.

This realization is knowledge received in supernatural terms. Because, this knowledge is of HIM; and, because in this knowledge, HE comes alive in us (see John 17:26c); we come to actually know how to live by HIM and through HIM! And, this knowledge is built into our very state of being.

In this knowledge we come to be able to actually live and function by HIM - potentially - in every facet of our being. So knowing GOD is a fully functional state of being!

The process of knowing GOD is thus a fascinating process that is engineered by GOD HIMSELF *according to how we pursue HIM, in our own free will response to HIM, revealed in the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.*

### We Come To Know GOD Through The Testimony Of JESUS Unveiled

The entire Word Of GOD finds its true meaning and expression in the Testimony Of JESUS (see Luke 24:44). It is the Testimony Of JESUS that is the Spirit Of Prophecy, that enables the realized fulfillment of GOD’s living Word within us and amongst us. As a realized *actuality* in which we are *fully equipped* to live, move and have our being in HIM and by HIM (see Heb 13:20-21).

**This fulfillment is *exclusive* to HIM revealed.** In this fulfillment we come to know HIM and to *actually* love HIM as we actually learn to (increasingly) live by HIM.

In fact, *the reality of knowing and loving GOD is the true and actual expression of being alive*; and, this is the result of salvation realized in *and by* the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see John 1:16-17).

From the necessary reality of loving GOD, we can also see that our inward man is actually meant to be consumed by the reality of knowing and loving, the living GOD. GOD has in fact actually created us to come to know HIM and to love HIM, so that, we can each come to actually live in HIM, by HIM and, through HIM.

*So that we can each become living expressions of HIS Fullness realized* (see Eph 1:22-23; 4:13,15-16,23-24; 2:10).

Our inward man is actually designed by the ALMIGHTY to *realize* and *express* this actuality of living in HIM, by HIM and through HIM. What an awesome design! What an awesome reality of purpose! What an awesome destiny!

## GOD Is Life

The Word Of GOD proclaims the *fact* that GOD is life. This reality that GOD is life, is an *actuality* that is brought alive to us only in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This is why the LORD JESUS makes the unambiguous declaration of being: “I AM the Life.” Understand that life is entirely defined in the knowing of “I AM”.

How does GOD propose to bring us alive to HIM so that we actually come to know HIM? This is the question that we want to answer in this book. And we have been answering this question entirely through Scripture; in the realities that come alive *in us* as Scripture is revealed - substantively - into our hearts and our minds by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 8:10-11; 10:15-16) from the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

## Knowing GOD Is A Word Defined Reality

We need to catch something here. The reality of knowing GOD is something that comes out of HIS “I AM” Word realized rather than out of experience. That is not to say that experience is unnecessary. Experience is necessary but, experience must be unveiled through the Word revealed that establishes HIS “I AM” status within us *or, experience will lead to error*.

Lucifer went into error in the Holy Of Holies because he thought his experiences were the basis of everything. He replaced the “I AM” Testament of GOD’s Word with *his own understanding of his astonishing experiences*. He ended up actually deifying himself. He ended up being able to actually deify himself while actually standing before GOD.

Understanding all things through the WORD, by the SPIRIT, in the FATHER’s will, through the Word realized in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, is crucial to the sustainability of our life in all eternity.

In doing this, we need to understand that GOD wants each and every one of us to receive the total spectrum of HIS Word so that HIS perfect will will be revealed in us (see Col 1:9b-11) according to all THAT HE IS (see Heb 11:6).

YHWH uses the total spectrum of HIS Word to actually fashion us, change us, build us, transform us and, create us in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24). HE fashions and forms our being through HIS revealed Word.

YHWH uses the total spectrum of HIS Word to both, define the quality of our life and, *to enable us to actually live*. The quality of life is determined by the substance of the Word revealed in HIS Name into the very substance of our being.

### The Word That Unveils The Face Of CHRIST JESUS

The Word (Rhema) Of GOD comes to us in HIS power (see Heb 1:3b). We need to see that GOD performs HIS Word with HIS power (see 2 Cor 4:6-7; Jer 1:11-12). Notice from 2 Corinthians 4:6-7, that the power is unveiled in the knowledge of YHWH unveiled in the face of CHRIST JESUS.

So the *true realm* of the Word Of GOD unveils from the face of CHRIST JESUS - *in HIS strength* unveiled in all that we see of HIM (see Rev 1:16c).



Please understand that the *face* of CHRIST JESUS is a *Word Construct* unveiled in HIS Testimony realized. It is a construct laid forth (only) by the HOLY SPIRIT through the Spirit and Life (see John 6:63) that the LORD JESUS CHRIST expressed in *HIS Faith and HIS Love for us* in the Rhema of HIS Words (see John 1:16-17; 17:22,26).

### The Necessity Of The Word Of GOD

The Word Of GOD is of fundamental importance to us. GOD means to use HIS Word to fashion us and to enable us to grow (see John 1:16-17; 2 Cor 3:18; Eph 2:10). How we receive the Word; how we understand the Word; what we understand of the Word are crucial realities as to how we will in effect be molded.

{This is why it is the HOLY SPIRIT WHO must teach us (see John 14:16-17; 16:13-15). In this function the HOLY SPIRIT functions as the FATHER's SPIRIT (see John 6:45).}

*We express our response to GOD through the Word that we have chosen to pursue, receive and, express in our own free will - in our thoughts, words and deeds.*

GOD wants our response to be such that *we will be willing* to do all things, in word and deed, in the Name of the LORD JESUS, in an inward witness of thanksgiving unto the FATHER (see Col 3:17).

We need to cultivate this inward witness as a living response to CHRIST JESUS, revealed by the SPIRIT Of YHWH!

This is the reality in which we declare that GOD is *my* life. And, when GOD is *my* life, we will always live, move and have our being in HIM, by HIM and through HIM! Brethren, this is our destiny. This is the essence and substance of our calling. This is a living and growing testimony that will unveil the treasures of the MOST HIGH into all creation (see Gen 14:18-20; Gal 3:26-28; John 6:53-58; Heb 9:3-4; Deut 10:8).



# “I AM ... WHO ... THAT ... I AM”

The Word Of GOD is potentially an *actuality* in which GOD actually expresses HIMSELF - “I AM” - to us. The Word Of GOD is designed to express the Spirit and Life of the “I AM” of GOD into us - in *fully subordinate* terms through MASHIAH YESHUA. “I AM” is therefore, the Name Of GOD that expresses HIS actuality into us in the realities of *HIS* Word revealed into our heart and mind.

The “I AM” expression realized unveils **WHO** HE IS and, all **THAT** HE IS willing to be to us, in a reality that is actually of HIS stature. This is the reality of the Word that is according to *all* of the Name Of GOD (see Psalm 138:2c, *NASB*). In this reality of the Word, Isaiah 66:2 proclaims the reality where we come to *actually tremble* at the Word Of GOD! This is the reality of the Word that we must seek to unveil by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS - from the FATHER’S Heart.

## The *Design* Of The Testimony Of JESUS

The *actuality* of “I AM” is what the Testimony Of JESUS is designed to bring into us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS. This actuality is personalized in the LORD JESUS CHRIST so that we can come to understand all of GOD’S Word in deeply personalized terms; in an actual intimacy framed into *all* of our heart, soul, mind and strength! In this intimacy we tremble at the “I AM” of YHWH “WHOM” we see and, the “I AM” of YHWH “THAT” we see!

## **The Root Of David**

“I AM” is the ONE WHOM we are meant to know in an intimacy that fashions the roots of our being. This intimacy in the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is prophetically addressed as the Root Of David (see Revelation 22:16).

And, this intimacy is because HE has saved us in and by HIS OWN PERSON in the revealed realities of HIS Name, that are to be actualized into our being and our lifestyle, in a fully dependent status, fashioned in HIS Love for us and HIS Faith for us. This is why Ephesians 2:10 declares that we are created in CHRIST JESUS.

## **The Living And Fulfilled Expressions Of The Word Of GOD**

The totality of our being is being created in the Testimony Of JESUS. And so, the Testimony Of JESUS is living Word expression, revealed and explained in HIM according to HIS Fullness expressed; which, GOD means to actually *perform* - in us, amongst us and, through us - as the fulfillment of HIS perfect will (see Col 1:19,18-20; Eph 1:3-6).

[The elements or building blocks of YHWH's will are expressed through the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. The LORD JESUS fulfilled the Law and the Prophets in order that the FATHER's will would find expression through the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into all creation. The actuality in which the Law and Prophets fulfilled are revealed to be, will determine the stature in which creation will stand.

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is to be communicated in fulfilled terms into all creation through us - the Body Of CHRIST. We are called - in singular and collective terms - to express the actuality of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness in which the Law and the Prophets stand fulfilled, for growing expression into the creation in eternity (see Eph 1:22-23; John 1:16-17).]

Everything in Scripture has a realized (revealed and perfected) actuality in CHRIST JESUS that is meant to unveil the actuality of “I AM” into us and through us. This actuality (for example) unveils a Sabbath rest of worship in the SPIRIT Of YHWH, that is an actual state of being realized in HIM and by HIM. A total state of being that remembers HIM worshipfully - in a state of being expressed in Spirit and Truth.

A living Memorial that is a temple consecrated in the Name Of JESUS is being unveiled. The Memorial is a total lifestyle actualized in the awesome wonder of “I AM” unveiled in CHRIST JESUS; the unveiling being entirely manifested through the veil of HIS Flesh (see Hebrews 10:19) penetrated in revelation knowledge perfected and completed into our inward parts (see Deut 29:29).

### Unveiling A Living And Growing Position Before YHWH

The realized actuality of the Memorial represents an Oath realized in a “sworn state of being” fully alive to GOD because of all that GOD is realized to be (see Deut 6:13; 10:20). “I AM” is by definition a living Oath that declares (and explains) the fact that HE IS (see Heb 11:6; John 1:18, NASB/NKJV) from within us and amongst us as one Body (see John 17:22,6-8,26)!

In this living Oath Of The Name, called the Memorial-Name, we are given a position (in the SPIRIT Of YHWH) before GOD according to the Blood Covenant actuality unveiled into our heart and mind. The Blood Covenant actuality unveiled is the veil of HIS Flesh penetrated.

This is a growing actuality addressed prophetically, by Oath unveiled in the LAMB that was slain, as YAHWEH-JIREH (see Genesis 22:14; Luke 22:15-16,19-20). This is why Genesis 22:14 tells us that it will be seen (KJV/NKJV) and it will be provided (NASB) in the Mount of The Lord that unveils through the veil of HIS Flesh (see Heb 10:19-20; 6:19).

The Testimony Of YESHUA opens this sworn state of being into us as a Memorial Name described by a realized witness - “Remember ME”.

“Remember ME” is the *realized* witness of the AMEN of HIS true and faithful Witness, that is the Beginning of the *creation* of GOD (see Rev 3:14b; Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17). The realized witness stands in the veil of HIS Flesh penetrated.

“Do this in remembrance of ME” is the celebration of an actualized state of being and a lifestyle in HIM and by HIM. “Do this in remembrance of ME” is the attaining of a fully functional status as a living and growing member of HIS Body; “*of HIS Flesh and of HIS Bones*” actualized as noted in Ephesians 5:30, *KJV*.

Holy Communion celebrates this growing prophetic fulfillment of the Memorial Name (see Exodus 3:13-15) in a living Body charged with proclaiming its actuality (see Ex 25:16,21-22; Deut 10:8; Rev 21:9-11,22-24; Eph 3:19-21) in a living remembrance from the witness made alive in us (see 1 John 5:10a)!

### The Actuality Of The Testimony Of JESUS

“Remember ME” has the potentials of being unveiled in a sworn state realized in the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28). This inward witness is potentially an actuality realized; within which, the LORD JESUS comes alive in us - by the HOLY SPIRIT - as a guarantee in the FATHER’s Name (see Heb 7:22; John 17:26). The guarantee is an actuality - exclusively - made alive in our witness by the HOLY SPIRIT.

This actuality of the Testimony Of JESUS is a breath taking reality of life. For example, we see the LORD JESUS walking on water and Peter being able to do so by simply hearing the LORD’s command to come, and by simply fixing his eyes on the LORD. We are in effect seeing an actuality of life in CHRIST JESUS, alive to our inward parts in the SPIRIT Of YHWH, that is actually of limitless potential *when fully actualized in the will of the FATHER* (see Eph 1:3-6,9-11).

Throughout all of Scripture we see astonishing facets of reality - in YHWH - for us to take possession of in CHRIST JESUS, by the

SPIRIT, in the FATHER's will. These astonishing facets of anointed realities in YHWH are expressed as the Prophets!

In CHRIST JESUS, all of the Prophets have been fulfilled for expression in a living and growing Body of many, many millions so that all creation will come to realize the actuality of the fascinating and, captivating facets of life in YHWH. Facets of life in YHWH that will cause us all to actually love HIM with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength. And this unveiling will be the actuality of the fulfillment of the Law!!! And, the Law must be fulfilled for creation to remain and to grow! Because a lawless creation will destroy itself.

### The Testimony Of JESUS Is Designed To Become A Living Passover

The actuality of the Prophets is a Passover alive in the SPIRIT Of YHWH that is meant to be fulfilled from the heart of GOD The WORD (see Luke 22:15-18). The LORD JESUS means to partake of this Passover in its growing fulfillment. How? From within each one of us in a unique intimacy (see John 17:26) that is prophetically called "*one flesh*" (see Eph 5:31-32). This "*one flesh*" defines a witness of intimacy formed *in substance*. This is the growing prophetic actuality of being passed over into a living Marriage Covenant.

[Before the Marriage of The LAMB is consummated, the Covenant implications of the Marriage must be fully understood and accepted by the Bride.]

This Passover is the Testimony of HIS Name actualized as: (i) Wonderful; (ii) Counsellor; (iii) The Mighty GOD; (iv) The Eternal FATHER (see John 16:23-27a); (v) The Prince Of Peace.

When we are able to see all of Scripture through the Testimony Of JESUS (see Luke 22:44-45) we will commence entry into the actuality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled. This is the actuality of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled through the Righteousness Of GOD unveiled unto us and upon us - *through the Faith Of JESUS CHRIST* (see Romans 3:21-22, KJV).

The Faith Of JESUS CHRIST is made alive to us by the SPIRIT through each and every facet of the Testimony Of JESUS revealed into the flesh of our heart (see Heb 10:19-20) as the substance of HIS Fullness. In this fulfillment - being perfected and completed in us - is the realized actuality of HIS astonishing love for us.

### Understanding The Testimony Of Jesus

“I AM the Way, and the Truth, and the Life” is an actuality of “I AM” unveiled in the LORD JESUS CHRIST that, GOD means to perform in our lives forever. HE means to enable each one of us to actually come to realize an actuality in which HE is actually *the* Way, *the* Truth and, *the* Life.

This is a growing continuum in which we discover the actuality of being able to function in HIM and by HIM; and, in the process discover the actuality of having been fearfully and wonderfully made (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24).

### Being Created In The Substance Of HIS Fullness

“I AM the Bread Of Life” is Rhema Word unveiled in the Testimony Of JESUS, in which, GOD means to feed us forever. The Bread is entirely and exclusively of HIS Spirit and HIS Life manifested to us by HIS Testimony realized within our heart and mind (see John 6:48,53-58,63) in the dimensions of our soul (as the Bread Of The Holy) and our spirit (as the Bread Of The Most Holy).

This realization becomes a living witness, actualized in the SPIRIT Of YHWH, from the AMEN of the true and faithful Witness, that is the Beginning of the creation of GOD (see Rev 3:14b; Eph 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17,21)!

We are in effect created in the AMEN of the true and faithful Witness. In this creation, “I AM” communicated - through the true and faithful Witness - is the Bread Of Life that feeds this state of being, being created, in all eternity (see John 10:34-35; Eph 3:19).



We are in fact created through the Bread of HIS Fullness. HIS Fullness must necessarily be realized and expressed in a lifestyle (see Eph 2:10; 4:23-24) manifested in soul and spirit. *This lifestyle finds expression in the context of a living and growing Body. This is not an individualistic, self-centered pursuit.*

It is of the utmost importance that we understand that growth in CHRIST JESUS is actualized in a *living* and *growing* Body, that grows by sharing CHRIST JESUS through *HIS* love expressed (see Eph 4:15-16; Luke 22:17-18).

### Being Irradiated By HIS Magnificence

“I AM the Light of the world” is Rhema Word that tells us that HE is the Source of the radiance in which we will be eternally enlightened (see Eph 1:17-18). Every expression of YHWH realized, is an enlightenment that brings HIS Light into us. And enables us to function by HIM in all that we see of HIM.

In HIS Light, we are blessed with every good thing and every perfect gift (see James 1:17-18). The realities of HIS “I AM” Name realized, will enable the actualities of the prophetic Word (see 2 Peter 1:19) to find expression - *in fulfillment* - in us and through us and amongst us.

This reality is the unveiling of the Bright Morning Star (see Revelation 22:16). In this realized fulfillment we become *lights of HIS radiance* unveiled (see Hebrews 1:3a) - *Morning Stars!*

*We become Morning Stars in HIS radiance alive in us.* And, GOD the FATHER actualizes HIS will in BEING the FATHER Of Lights WHO has fearfully and wonderfully fashioned each of HIS sons (see James 1:17-18; Galatians 3:26-29; Ps 139:17, 13-15).

The *intensity* of our light is a realized, living expression in which we hallow the FATHER’s Name!

“Hallowed be THY Name” describes the witness of a state of being expressing the “I AM” of YHWH realized - in a living state of being

in remembrance. It is a living and growing - “on-line” - *response* to “**I AM WHO I AM**”. It is a living state of being in worship, that unveils us as living temples or, tabernacles of the living GOD.

We unveil as tabernacles where, HE has unveiled HIS Name, HIS Heart and HIS Eyes (see 2 Chron 7:16). This actuality is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

And this reality is a living and growing expression of the *Light Of Life* (see John 8:12c) that will enlighten the heavenly places in accordance to the Word Of The Oath expressed to father Abraham (see Gen 15:5-6; Gal 3:22-29; 2 Peter 1:19).

The intensity of our light reflects the “**I AM**” of HIS Light alive from our heart and mind. The radiance comes through a process of revelation realized that enlightens us in heart and mind. The radiance is a result of our response to HIM. A response that finds expression in hope, faith and love, unveiled in a living and growing actuality of *being holy* unto YHWH!

In Jeremiah 1:12 the LORD our GOD reveals: “... **I AM watching over MY Word to *perform* it.**”

“**MY Word**” has been carefully crafted and expressed in MASHIAH YESHUA - in the Testimony Of YESHUA - for our possession in a heart of flesh. For we are members of HIS Body, the flesh of HIS Flesh and the bones of HIS Bones (see Eph 5:30, *KJV*; Luke 22:19-20).

### **The Importance Of Understanding GOD's Word**

Given the fact that GOD means to perform HIS Word, we therefore need to draw from the total spectrum of GOD's Word. Only then can we see HIS Word with fuller understanding (see Prov 9:10b). This is a necessary prerequisite to receiving a correct understanding of the Word Of GOD and, all that GOD means to do with *HIS* Word.

This involves both the Old and New Testaments. We need to understand the Old Testament in the light of the New and, we need

to see the roots of the New Testament rise out of the Old. Without roots there can be no basis for sustained growth.

The Old Testament has the intent of establishing the Root Of David into us so that we will find expression as the Offspring Of David (see Rev 22:16; Isa 9:6-7; Ps 89:20-37) through the New Testament reality of becoming the fruit of HIS Body (see Psalm 132:11; Luke 22:19-20; Eph 5:30, **KJV/NKJV**).

The *rooting* is achieved in the fulfillment of the Law and, reality of *being offspring* is achieved in the fulfillment of the Prophets

The dismissal of the Old Testament as being a lesser revelation is foolishness because the LORD JESUS came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets (see Matt 5:17-18; Luke 24:44-45). And, the intent of this actuality is awesome (see Ps 132:10-12,17; Rev 21:22-23). The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is the basis for the continuity of all creation.

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets must be expressed through a living Body that fully *understands* (see Proverbs 9:10b) *the fulfillment that comes through HIS Fullness* (see Luke 24:44; John 1:16). We need to see the deeper realities of the New coded into the prophetic roots of the Old.

These necessary roots are expressed in symbolisms in the Old that find their meaning in the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST and, in all that *HE accomplished for us* in **HIS Faith** and **HIS Love** unto us and upon us.

And, we also need to understand the mechanics of how the Law is actually fulfilled, so that this fulfillment will flow out of all that we do in word and deed - *effortlessly, in a growing Sabbath rest realized in HIM, in the prophetic actualities of David (the Well-BELOVED) and Joshua (YAHWEH Saves) fulfilled (see Heb 4:9-11)!*

We will be discussing the realm of the Law fulfilled in Book II. The relevance of this revelation of the Law is seen in the warning given in

Matthew 7:21-23 to those who practice *lawlessness*.

And, given the fact that GOD is the Truth; we need to also understand that *all* of the true Word is expressed from the Name Of GOD - “I AM”! We need to understand that GOD has magnified HIS Word according to all *of HIS Name* (see Ps 138:2c, NASB).

“I AM” is the basis for the Word Of GOD being presented as a Testament.

Given the fact that we are only saved by the Name Of GOD realized (see Ps 54:1; John 1:16-17,18); we see that this intimacy of the actual realization (or, actuality) of Truth, by Testament, only comes in the “I AM” of the Name Of JESUS.

### The “I AM” Door Of HIS Fullness Realized

We receive the full spectrum of GOD’s Word in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. HE is *the* Door to every treasure in “I AM”! “I AM the Door” tells us that the Door of HIS “I AM” realized, is exclusive to realizing everything from GOD (see James 1:17-18). This is an understanding of Scripture that we must cultivate. It is an understanding, *exclusively* brought forth by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:7-14).

If we fail to receive the Word Of GOD in its complete and full spectrum, through the Testimony Of JESUS, we are simply denying ourselves of all that GOD has given us *of HIMSELF* and all *that comes from HIM and through HIM*. GOD is Light and HIS Light is expressed from HIS WORD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see 1 John 1:5; John 1:1-4).

And HIS Light becomes the Light Of Life that becomes part and parcel of our inward being of heart and mind, expressed in the broad dimensions of our soul and spirit (see John 1:4; 8:12; Eph 2:10; 4:23-24). In this enlightened construct of the Light Of Life, we are in fact *transfigured* in and by the “I AM” Name Of GOD unveiled in

CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a). This transfigured state of being is a Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19).

GOD's Word is perfect and complete when seen and received in the reality (or, Light) of the living WORD HIMSELF - the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in HIS "I AM" realized. In the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Word takes on the form of *becoming an actuality* that will be performed in the FATHER's appointed time. This actuality is a continuum realized in the Light of HIS Name.

John 1:16-17 (NASB) puts this fact of life across in the following terms: "For of HIS Fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses, grace and truth were realized through JESUS CHRIST."

This realization of HIS Fullness is established within us, in what is called the *inward witness* (see 1 John 5:10a,6-8, NKJV). This realization in the substance of HIS Fullness, finds expression as a radiance. *HIS radiance alive in us*. This radiance is a construct of the Light Of Life. This construct is a Word Construct brought alive from the Rhema of HIS Spirit and Life. This construct is the inward witness.

The actuality of knowing GOD is defined in this inward witness. We shall discuss this inward witness that stands in the "I AM" of YHWH in the next chapter. And, we shall pursue the practical dimensions of the inward witness in Book II.



# The Inward Witness

**1** John 5:10 declares: “The one who believes in the SON OF GOD has the witness in himself ...”

In each one of us there is a witness that has been (and, is being and, will continue to be) brought alive in us *through* our faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Hebrews 11:1 (KJV) tells us that: “...Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.”

The evidence blossoms in the realized actuality of a living and growing witness alive in us - by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. We see here a dynamic witness with the potentials of realizing through faith, the substance of CHRIST JESUS Fullness given to us by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, as the FATHER's provision for true and eternal life.

We need to realize a witness that is fully built in the substance of CHRIST JESUS Fullness! A perfect witness to be completed in CHRIST JESUS Fullness, in all eternity - by the SPIRIT, in the FATHER's will. This is a fully functional witness that will be developed in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER's will - forever.

We need to unveil a witness that is fully functional in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. The unleavened bread being the substance of perfection - the substance of the fullness of MASHIAH YESHUA, the substance of HIS Nature, HIS PERSON, HIS BEING communicated and manifested into us in a living and growing witness.

[ In the substance of HIS Fullness is the fulfillment of the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms (see Col 1:19-20).]

This living and growing witness is meant to be a living and growing expression of sincerity and truth, fashioned and framed in the substance of MASHIAH YESHUA's Fullness. In the realized actuality of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is the unveiling of the reality of the Law fulfilled being actualized.

We shall examine this witness in the light of the Testimony Of JESUS in this segment of the book. And, we shall examine the functional dimensions of this witness in Book II.

### **A Witness Manifested In Substance Realized**

The evidence of *true* faith becomes a *substantive witness* brought alive in us in the Name Of JESUS; WHO, is in this reality the Way, the Truth and the Life. The LORD JESUS is the *Author* and *Finisher* (or, *Perfector*) of our faith (see Heb 12:2) because HE is exclusively the Bread Of Life (see John 6:48,51,53) the one unveiling *the true and perfected substance of true life*.

And, HE is the Bread Of Life in the substantive reality of the Bread Of the Holy and the Bread Of the Most Holy (see Lev 21:22). Our substantive witness is meant to be unveiled in the substance of HIS Fullness called the Bread Of Life - unveiling as the Bread Of the Holy in our soul and, as the Bread Of The Most Holy in our spirit.

*Our substantive witness is therefore meant to stand by HIS Name alone.* By all that comes forth - in substance - from HIS Fullness (see John 1:16-17,12). This reality fulfills the Law (see Lev 21:22).

In this substantive reality (of the inward witness) 1 John 5:6 (KJV) instructs us: "This is HE that came by Water and Blood, even JESUS CHRIST; not by Water only, but by Water and Blood. And, it is the SPIRIT that beareth Witness, because the SPIRIT is truth."



The inward witness is designed to manifest CHRIST JESUS in HIS Fullness realized (see John 1:16-17), by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the living dimensions of Blood, Water and Spirit. This is the Testimony Of JESUS made alive in us by the HOLY SPIRIT in the FATHER's will (see John 16:13-15, 22-27).

### **The Witness Is GOD's Creative Handiwork**

When we set the eyes of our heart on the LORD JESUS CHRIST, we receive the evidence of HIM as a witness - "I AM" manifested (see John 17:6a, 26; 1 John 5:6, **NKJV**) - alive in us, in revealed terms perfected and completed into our inward parts, in the substance of HIS Fullness (see 1 John 3:3; John 1:16-17).

This witness is the Testimony Of JESUS realized substantively in our inward parts. It has the potentials of becoming a fully functional witness in HIS Name (see John 14:12-14; 15:7-8,16; 16:22-27).

The inward construct of the witness, formed in the substance of HIS Testimony, is quickened into its operating mode (defined in CHRIST JESUS), by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:2).

This witness is unveiled by the FATHER (see Eph 1:17-18; John 6:45) through the intimacy of the workmanship of the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15; Heb 10:15-16) into a fully functional, operating medium in our inward parts, formed in CHRIST JESUS, and made fully functional by the HOLY SPIRIT.

GOD fashions us each in unique and intimate terms in the Light of HIS "I AM", revealed through CHRIST JESUS and perfected through the fullness of CHRIST JESUS communicated, as a living and growing evidence manifested in a living and growing witness from our inward parts. In this witness we come alive to GOD through CHRIST JESUS, so as to live by HIM. This witness formed in the substance of HIS Fullness unveils us - through HIS radiance received - as Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19).

The inward witness is (exclusively) *realized* in and from the fullness

of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17,18). In this *realization* - which is an unfolding of the Light Of Life, as living evidence of HIM within us (see John 17:26c) - GOD is unfolding HIS creative workmanship into our lives in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10). This creative workmanship is manifested in substance; the exclusive substance of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS.

In the substance of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS, the evidence of YHWH is manifested in us supernaturally (see John 17:6). In the exclusive medium of this evidence formed in substance, we come to know HIM. This knowing is alive in our witness by the SPIRIT Of Life.

And, in this knowing we come to live and function by YHWH, from the witness HE has fashioned in CHRIST JESUS and, brought alive within us by the HOLY SPIRIT.

### The Witness Stands In The “I AM” Of YHWH

The evidence of YHWH is formed by **revelation of the Word Of GOD**, in the reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Eph 1:17-18). In Luke 24:44 the LORD JESUS declares that HE is the *fulfillment* of the Scriptures! In Matthew 5:17, HE declares that HE is the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

HE is in fact the *abiding actuality* of the Scriptures.

Such an actuality (of the Scriptures fulfilled in HIM and by HIM) is alive in the SPIRIT Of YHWH as a living explanation of the Scriptures. This actuality in the SPIRIT is “I AM” *explained* (see John 1:18, **KJV+NASB**) through the revealed and fulfilled Word; which, is why Psalm 138:2c (**NASB**) describes the Word Of GOD as being magnified according to the Name Of GOD.

*The Word Of GOD is magnified according to its unfolding in fulfillment!* This unfolding is the Eternal Testament of the Word explained THAT IS “I AM” unveiled.

## The Prophetic Release Of “MY Words”

The eternal “I AM” Testament is manifested in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, in a substantive reality prophetically described as “MY Words” (see John 6:63).

[See also Luke 24:44 and take note of “MY Words”. See also Luke 21:33 and also take note of “MY Words”. Also please understand that “MY Words” exist in both Rhema (alive in the SPIRIT in HIS Spirit and HIS Life) and Logos (the perfected and completed substance of HIS Spirit and HIS Life) realities.]

The evidence of true faith is therefore not based on human thoughts and human experience but, it is entirely based on the Word Of GOD *revealed and established by GOD HIMSELF, as an evidence within us - in the Name Of JESUS through the prophetic unveiling of “MY Words”*. Where, the Name Of JESUS is the “I AM” of HIS PERSON and HIS Nature expressed (see John 17:6; Heb 1:3a) and explained (see John 1:18, NASB+KJV) through the prophetic conduit of “MY Words”.

## Our Witness Is Designed To Fully Operate By The Name Of JESUS

The Name JESUS (or, YESHUA), when realized in some measure of the substance of HIS Fullness, opens from within as an actual witness in HIS Testimony realized. This witness is *exclusively* fulfilled in HIS Spirit and HIS Life realized (see John 6:63).

When our witness operates in the Name Of JESUS it is functioning in the *measure* of the truth that is realized in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

The *enabling* of our witness in Spirit and Life terms, is the Testimony Of JESUS, the *Spirit Of Prophecy* (see Rev 19:10c) manifested, that enables our growing fulfillment in the Name Of JESUS, in a realized witness that is entirely of HIM.

This realized witness of HIS Fullness is the basis of the unveiling of the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into us.

This is why the Word Of GOD (in Heb 12:2) declares that the LORD JESUS is necessarily the Author and Finisher of our faith. **Which also means that HE must be the Author and Finisher of our faith, so that the evidence of our faith is actually true.**

*HE* needs to be the *evidence* of our faith.

And, the LORD JESUS is necessarily the Author and Finisher of our faith simply because HE is the fulfillment of the Scriptures! As Scripture is revealed in HIM, and fulfilled in us and amongst us in HIS Name and by HIS Name, our faith is in fact perfected and completed in HIM and, by HIM.

*And, this is true faith because this faith validates HIS “I AM” Testimony within us. And, this is true faith because HE is in HIS “I AM” the Truth!*

This is why the LORD JESUS (in John 14:6) proclaimed the reality of HIM realized as being: “**I AM *the* Truth.**” And in this realization, we are set free - by HIM! And HE sets us free as HE comes alive in us, by HIS Testimony realized in our heart and mind (see John 17:26c) as a living and growing witness - made alive in us by the SPIRIT.

Deuteronomy 29:29 proclaims this reality as follows: “**The secret things belong to the LORD our GOD, but the things revealed belong to us and to our sons forever, that we may observe all the Words of this Law.**” The actuality of ‘*we may observe*’ is unveiled into our witness by substance communicated. The span of the development of this witness is in terms of ‘*all the Words of this Law!*’ What the Law could not do GOD manifests by HIS own hand.

In the New Testament, “*all the Words of this Law*” are defined and fulfilled in the Spirit and Life of YESHUA MASHIAH, through HIS faith and HIS love, unveiled through the cross into a living Witness in the SPIRIT OF YHWH. This Witness carries the Law in actual

fulfilled terms. And, this Witness is able to communicate the Law in fulfilled terms. What the Law could not do, GOD manifests by HIS own hand.

In the New Testament revelation of the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS we come to understand that revelation knowledge realized as a living witness, unveils the Word in fulfilled terms, in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS.

The Word manifested in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, sets us free from the Law Of Sin And Death *by enabling* the actual observance of GOD's Word in fulfilled terms.

We do not observe the letter of the Law (see Matt 5:20) but we enter into the Spirit of the Law defined in CHRIST JESUS and manifested into us by substance as the handiwork of YHWH (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3, *KJV/NKJV*). This is why the Testimony Of JESUS is referred to as the Spirit Of Prophecy which is the Spirit by which the dimensions of the prophetic in the Law will be fulfilled. This Spirit is also called the Spirit Of Holiness - carefully crafted through the crucifixion and resurrection of the MASHIAH YESHUA (see Rom 1:3-4)

So we see that our living witness is entirely defined in CHRIST JESUS and, made alive by the HOLY SPIRIT in a fulfilled reality of the Word that explains the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets into our inward parts. This is part and parcel of the unveiling of the Mystery Of CHRIST (see Eph 1:17-18; 3:4; 4:15-16; Col 1:19-20; 1:26-28).

The fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets is explained in the enabled expression of the Spirit Of Holiness which unveils the highest dimensions of the Law and Prophets fulfilled. The reality of fulfillment is unveiled through revelation knowledge being perfected and completed into us in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. The communication of fulfillment is the supernatural work of GOD HIMSELF.

[**Every word** that will form our thoughts, our intents, our attitudes, our desires, our imaginations, our will, our emotions, our character, our nature and our personalities, **will be precisely defined and explained** in the substance of HIS faith and HIS love, communicated into us in the medium of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see Ex 32:16).]

Our inward witness is meant to be established - entirely - through revelation knowledge, brought into us by GOD HIMSELF (see John 1:17; Eph 1:17-18). And our inward witness lives (and grows) - forever - in the reality of all that is revealed by GOD - in HIS “I AM” - into us, in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

The evidence brought into us, is the evidence of all that enables us to live - by HIM - forever!

This evidence unveils in the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29; Col 2:11; Phil 3:3). This is why the LORD JESUS proclaimed the reality of HIM realized as being: “I AM *the* Life.”

### **The Witness In Substance Is A New Creation**

The PERSON of GOD through WHOM the design of our inward parts is made alive is called the WORD Of GOD. The Gospel Of John presents the LORD JESUS CHRIST as the WORD in the following terms: “In the beginning was the WORD, and the WORD was with GOD, and the WORD was GOD. ... **All things came into being by HIM, and apart from HIM nothing came into being *that has come into being***. In HIM was life, and the life was the light of men.”

The Book Of Revelation (3:14) speaks of the living, eternal expression (or, Witness) of the WORD as: “... The AMEN, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of GOD.”

## Unveiling The AMEN Of GOD's Word

GOD is in Revelation 3:14 proclaiming the creative certainty of HIS Word performed - as **“the AMEN”**. This is the absolute certainty of all that is revealed to us in the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

The absolute certainty of the Word performed is unveiled in consonance with a faithful and true Witness. This is the Witness that our inward parts must receive - through the revealed substance of the Word - as a witness made alive in us in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

Understand also that a new creation unveils in accordance with the witness unveiled (see Heb 11:5; Rev 3:14b; Ex 32:16).

The Word that is performed is unveiled in accordance to: **“the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of GOD.”** We see that a creative work is performed in GOD's Word. And, this creative work unveils in a living and growing witness (see Heb 11:5).

Given that GOD's Word is in accordance to HIS Name, we see that GOD means to creatively express HIS wonder, the reality and wonder of HIS **“I AM”** Name, into us and ultimately into HIS creation, through HIS Word performed.

This is why the prophet Isaiah (9:6) introduces the fundamental reality of JESUS Name unveiled as being Wonderful! And, in Isaiah 66:2 the prophet unveils the reality of the Word causing us to tremble at the actualities of GOD unveiled.

## An Enlightened Witness

Ephesians 2:10 tells us: **“For we are HIS workmanship, *created* in CHRIST JESUS ....”** We are created in CHRIST JESUS and this creation is in the medium of Light - the **“I AM”** Light that the WORD HIMSELF expresses (see John 1:4; 8:12). The seed of the revealed Word sows this Light (see Ps 97:11) in the reality of the **“I AM”** of GOD - into us (see Ps 97:11; 36:9b; 37:6).

This formation in Light received, becomes a living (enlightened) witness in (HIS) substance realized from HIM, WHO is the faithful and true Witness, the AMEN, WHO expresses the creation of GOD specific to each one of our lives. AMEN!

This witness is built in HIS Light manifested. HIS Light manifested in substance of HIS “I AM” Fullness is called the Light Of Life (see John 8:12).

### We Are Fearfully And Wonderfully Made

It is no wonder therefore that the Book Of Psalms (139:14) proclaims us each as being “*fearfully and wonderfully made*”. It is also no wonder that Ephesians 2:10 declares that we are *created* in CHRIST JESUS.

In the context of being “*fearfully and wonderfully made*”, it is no surprise therefore to note that the Book Of Isaiah (9:6) proclaims the reality of the LORD JESUS revealed as being *Wonderful*.

In Isaiah 11:2-3, we discover that the *enabling* - in *Spirit* terms - that we will receive in CHRIST JESUS, will result in us coming to actually *delight* in the *fear* of GOD.

So, the inward witness that expresses the wonder of CHRIST JESUS; and, the fear (or, reverence) of the LORD, is an expression of GOD’s creative handiwork received in the dimensions of our heart and mind and, unveiled in the totality of our soul and spirit (see 2 Corinthians 4:16-18; 6-7). GOD creatively fashions us according to HIS Witness realized in our heart and mind, as our witness of HIM.

Excited? It is amazing what GOD has in HIS Heart for us. A unique plan in eternity for each one of us. A plan to be received from within our heart in a witness that realizes the wonder of Life in GOD (see Prov 20:5). A plan that unveils even as we are created in CHRIST JESUS! Yes! Created!



## The Substance Of The Light Of Life

The Light Of Life that comes into us is formed through revelation knowledge. And this Light Of Life becomes the evidence of life received in and by CHRIST JESUS. This Light Of Life expresses a living witness alive in us. This Light Of Life expresses the substance in which we are actually being created to become living lights.

The LORD JESUS CHRIST explains this reality in the following terms in John 8:12, “...I AM the Light of the world; he who follows ME shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the Light Of Life.”

This Light Of Life is of essential importance to us because we are blessed through the medium of this Light Of Life which, is the evidential substance of true faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Please understand that the Light Of Life represents the - substantive - release of GOD’s Word into us in enlightened terms.

The LORD JESUS is the WORD WHO carries Life and, the expression of the Light of this Life, in HIMSELF (see John 1:4). This becomes part and parcel of our inward state of being, as we receive HIM. We are created in CHRIST JESUS in this “*substantive reality*” of HIS “I AM” Light realized in our inward parts - in *subordinate* and *dependent* terms.

## Unveiling The Reality Of Being Blessed

James 1:17-18 presents the Light Of Life as a medium in which GOD blesses us so that we become living lights, even as HE reveals HIMSELF to us as the FATHER of lights.

James 1:17-18 reads: “Every good thing bestowed and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the FATHER *of lights*, with WHOM there is no variation, or shifting shadow. In the exercise of HIS will HE brought us forth by the Word Of Truth, so that we might be, as it were, the first fruits among HIS creatures.”

We are lights. And, we are lights in the prophetic reality of becoming Morning Stars (see 2 Peter 1:19; Revelation 2:28).

Notice from James 1:18, that we are brought forth by the Word Of Truth. This Word (Greek: “Logos”) Of Truth becomes the *completed* substantive form in which the Light Of Life forms within us, as GOD blesses us with *every good thing* and *every perfect gift*!

All of this awesome blessing comes alive in us as a living witness that testifies to all that GOD has blessed us with and empowered us with! This living witness - realized in the Name Of JESUS - we have called the inward witness. And, this is the witness to the “I AM” of the LORD JESUS that we are coming to possess as our inheritance in HIM (see Eze 44:28).

### A Witness That Loves YHWH

This is the witness to the LORD JESUS that we have received from GOD our FATHER (see Eph 1:17). This witness is a *revelation received* and *formed* into our *state of being* as a living witness of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This is a revealed state of being realized in HIS Light. The realities in HIS Light are perfected and completed into us in fully subordinate and dependent terms.

It is an actualized state of being in the “I AM” of GOD realized. This is also the actualized state of our person whom the FATHER has fearfully and wonderfully made in the image and fullness of the SON (see Rom 8:29; John 1:16).

When the revelation of “I AM” begins to be actually realized in us, we will in this realization actually come to love HIM. This realization will involve all of our heart, all of our soul, all of our mind and, all of our strength! Our heart, soul, mind and strength find form and substance according to HIS “I AM” realized. This is a creative work unveiled (see Eph 4:23-24).

In this realization we come to love HIM. Because our GOD is a Consuming Fire (see Heb 12:29; Eze 28:14b; Gen 22:14). And, in HIS

“I AM” reality, the fire of HIS love will consume the realities of our heart, soul and mind in HIS strength, unveiled as our strength in HIM and by HIM, in HIS love actualized.

### A Witness That Is In Awe Of YHWH

Awesome isn't it! Isaiah 66:2 tells us that the realities in the revealed Word Of GOD are so awesome that we will, when we actually realize this reality, come to *tremble* at HIS Word!

This is a reality of *trembling in awe at HIS Word* because we are able to actually see HIM, through HIS Word revealed. And, HE is also unveiled through the Word that is performed through us in all that we do in word and deed. All this is part and parcel of the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

Ephesians 1:17-18 expresses the enlightened witness in revelation of the LORD JESUS as follows: “That the GOD of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, the FATHER Of Glory, may give to you a Spirit Of Wisdom and of Revelation in the Knowledge of HIM. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be *enlightened*, so that you may know .....

Ephesians 1:23 expresses the awesome wonder of this witness alive in a living Body - the Body of CHRIST - which is “the fullness of HIM WHO fills all in all.”

And so, the radiant witness inside of us is meant to be a living expression of the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS that, we each receive as revelation from the FATHER (see John 6:45).

It is the FATHER's deepest desire to see this witness in a unity (see John 17:22,26) which will destroy the works of darkness and manifest a new universe - a new creation (see Rev 3:14b).

So, the inward witness is a radiant witness of HIS Light [HIS radiance] received and expressed in our own free will response to HIM. This

inward witness is a reality created in the substance of faith, realized in the love of JESUS our LORD and BELOVED, as a living evidence of our LORD and BELOVED, to be expressed in holiness unto the FATHER of lights from our very state of being!

The inward witness is a substantive reality in light brought forth in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT. It is a witness laid by the SPIRIT through the Word so that we can actually walk by the SPIRIT Of GOD, in JESUS Name, in a perfect and complete life style *realized*. This is an *enabled* lifestyle and, it is also an *empowered* lifestyle. It is also a lifestyle *created* (see Eph 4:23-24).

The inward witness has the *exclusive intent* of knowing GOD, loving GOD and, expressing the “I AM” of GOD realized, in the totality of a living witness constructed in the Light Of Life. This living witness when fully matured, will be an expression of the heart, soul and mind. This witness is an expression of the strength of HIS Name *made* alive in us.

In this witness HE becomes our life. We will live by HIM in HIS Name. Everything that we do will come forth in the actuality of HIS Name alive from within us. Amen!

# How Scripture Explains The Inward Witness

**T**he Word Of GOD needs to be laid by the HOLY SPIRIT - into us - in the revealed *fullness* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The Book Of Hebrews (10:15-16) explains that the HOLY SPIRIT is the ONE WHO is forming the mechanics of a Covenant within us by a process of writing HIS Laws upon our heart and into our imaginative mind (Greek: “dianoia”).

As we have discussed earlier the writing of the Covenant is in substance unveiled in and by witness of a living and growing reality of the Master’s Fullness (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3-6, *KJV/NKJV*). The reality of the Master’s Fullness is the Testimony Of JESUS realized in defined Covenant terms, in which we are to function by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS.

The Covenant unveiled from the Testimony defines the FATHER’s will for our life - forever. The Witness that communicates this “**I AM**” actuality is called the AMEN, the true and faithful Witness, the Beginning of the creation of GOD. This Witness is sourced in the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT (see 1 John 5:7, *NKJV*) is unveiled in us and amongst us in a Witness of Blood, Water and Spirit (see 1 John 5:8, *NKJV*; 10a). We develop a response to this Witness in our inward parts. Our response unveils as an inward witness.

The realized witness in our inward parts unveils as a Blood Covenant actuality of remembrance in the realities and actualities of the Word realized through the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA.

### **A Covenant Alive By Witness Unveiled**

In Hebrews 10:15-16, *the HOLY SPIRIT declares*: “This is the Covenant that I will make with them .... I will put MY Laws upon their *heart*, and upon their *mind* I will write them.” We will talk about these Laws in the context of the New Covenant in Book II. But, what is being said here is that the HOLY SPIRIT uses HIS Laws to make a witness in Covenant alive in us.

What this means is that our inward witness is being fashioned through the Laws Of GOD being manifested in us in actual fulfilled terms. What is being fashioned into us will enable us to fully function in GOD and by GOD - *for* GOD. This actuality is the Law and the Prophets fulfilled.

### **Understanding The Witness To The Law Fulfilled**

In the realities of the Law Of GOD being unveiled in us in fulfilled terms, we see for example that the Law of the Sabbath (see Ex 31:12-18) is brought alive in our witness as a growing sanctified rest. A growing sanctified Sabbath rest - defined through a circumcised heart of flesh - in which we function in GOD's Name (see Heb 4:7-11; Eze 36:25; Deut 10:16; 30:6). The inward state of sanctification is manifested in the actuality of YHWH as YHWH-M'KADDESH (the Sanctifier).

Similarly the commandment not to steal is brought alive in us as a nature conformed to CHRIST JESUS, in which there will be *no desire* to sin. And, this fulfillment unveils as we increasingly become partakers of the divine nature through the knowledge of CHRIST JESUS realized (see 2 Peter 1:3-4) in our inward parts (see John 1:16-17, *NASB*).

## A Witness In Covenant That Knows YHWH

All this results in a living witness to “I AM” being actualized within ourselves. And, this actualization grows in our inward parts forever. A witness in Covenant is thus simply the witness of “I AM” realized - *in HIS Righteousness perfected and completed in substance* - within us. This witness is laid forth in the Word unveiled by the SPIRIT, in the substance and witness of CHRIST JESUS Fullness, according to the FATHER’s perfect will.

And, we can function in GOD and by GOD in this witness fashioned as a functional Covenant in our inward parts. The Covenant describes the *realized functional construct of the revealed Word* fashioned within us by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 32:16). And, this functional construct is fully conformed to MASHIAH YESHUA.

In the reality of forming and developing our inward witness, as a Covenant reality, the HOLY SPIRIT will in effect actually bear witness to us and also bear witness through us. Notice that this is a formative process in which a Covenant is actually realized *in substance*. It is a realization born of communion with GOD. And, this reality in Covenant, functions through our inward witness through an actual construct of the Word by GOD HIMSELF in our inward parts (see Ex 32:16).

That is, the Covenant is a realized actuality of the revealed Word, in which, we actually function in GOD, by GOD and with GOD, under HIS Authority and the growing actuality and totality of HIS Provision.

The Covenant of the revealed Word is unveiled in accordance with our free will response to YHWH - in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. This free will response is born and developed in the reality of an actual relationship, substantively formed in us in the growing evidence of HIM in our inward parts. So the Covenant is a reality of the Word fashioned in us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS, that knows YHWH. Knowing YHWH is in fact therefore an actual

Covenant state of being. And, every article of Covenant will be described in the Spirit and Life of MASHIAH YESHUA - being established in HIS Faith and being fulfilled in HIS Love.

*Knowing GOD is the basic form and substance of Christian growth.* It is also perfectly normal and natural for a Christain to be able to know GOD and come to actually love HIM. *Nothing in the universe is more normal than knowing GOD.* Knowing GOD is the essential form of Truth unveiled. Knowing GOD is a Covenant witness structured into our inward parts as an actual creation (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 5:17).

### The LORD's Inward Witness

In this concluding segment we want to unveil some secrets of the inward witness as noted in Scripture. We will develop the functional implications of the inward witness more fully in Book II. In this concluding segment of Book I, we will begin by seeing the Inward Witness of the LORD JESUS in HIS manhood.

How HE used this Witness and, how HE pointed to this Witness - HIS Witness - as being available to us, are key aspects of the revelation that we need to understand and receive and develop with understanding, in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT. See for example: John 5:19-20,30; 8:13-29; 11:33-43; 17:6-8,26.

### The GOD Given Ability To See And To Know

From John 1:45-50 we read: "Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found HIM of WHOM Moses in the Law and also the Prophets wrote, JESUS Of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

And Nathanael said to him, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see."

JESUS saw Nathanael coming to HIM, and said to him, "Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile!"



Nathanael said to HIM, “How do YOU know me?” JESUS answered and said to him, “Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.” Nathanael answered HIM, “Rabbi, YOU are the SON Of GOD; YOU are the King Of Israel.”

JESUS answered and said to him, “Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You shall see greater things than these.”

### The Witness Of The TRUE MAN

The LORD JESUS came into this world to establish the position of “TRUE MAN”. HE came and HE lived amongst us as a MAN. HE came to *realize* and *establish* a new MAN able to belong to GOD *perfectly* and *completely*. A new MAN able to love GOD with all of HIS heart, soul, mind and strength. This new MAN is called “TRUE MAN”.

In order to accomplish this, the LORD JESUS fully functioned as a MAN in HIS life here on the earth. And through the cross and HIS resurrection, HE established the living reality of the TRUE MAN WHO has overcome sin, sickness, disease and death for us. HE established a living Rhema Testimony in the SPIRIT, to be communicated perfectly and completely into us (see Rev 3:14b; 19:10c; John 6:63; Luke 21:33; 24:44).

The design of the Testimony Of JESUS is that we will live by the substance of the Testament communicated (see Ex 32:16). The substance of the communication - the actuality of HIM and HIS Fullness - is received in the realized substance of HIS faith “*unto all and upon all them that believe*” as noted in Roman 3:22 (**KJV**). HIS Testimony unveils the true and faithful Witness that is the basis for a new creation to unveil conformed to HIM (see Rev 3:14b; Eph 2:10; Col 2:10; 2 Cor 5:17) through the realization of HIS faith and HIS love for us (see 1 Tim 1:14; John 1:16-17).

## The Covenant Witness Manifested Through HIS Faith

The realized strength and power of *HIS faith*, is meant to be perfected and completed in us, so as to become the substance of our faith in HIM. *This faith is entirely of HIM, formed through our response to HIM in hope* (see Heb 11:1, KJV/NKJV; 1 John 3:3). This faith formation within us, finds true and specific expression through the Covenant that is mediated into our heart and mind by the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Heb 8:6; John 17:26).

Our faith is meant to be unveiled in JESUS Name in the Word unveiled and explained into us by (or, according to) HIS “I AM” realized. This Word formation in HIS “I AM” becomes Covenant when we have come to understand (see Heb 1:3a; Prov 9:10b) what the FATHER means to perform with HIS Word.

Covenant involves the Word that GOD will perform and honor in us and through us in HIS will.

## The Author And Finisher Of Our Faith

In the mediation of the Covenant specific to our life and the calling upon our life, the LORD JESUS (see Heb 8:6) becomes the Author and Finisher of our faith (see Heb 12:2a). Let’s take a look at this reality through an example and come to see the deeper meanings being unveiled to the eyes of our heart.

The faith of CHRIST JESUS is expressed in the true and faithful Witness that brings forth the creative work of GOD into our lives (see Rev 3:14b). Acts 3:16 (KJV) talks of “the faith which is by HIM (the LORD JESUS)”. “The faith which is by HIM” (see also 2 Peter 1:1; Heb 12:2a) communicates the living actualities of HIS Testimony through HIS faith for us.

This is the faith that the LORD JESUS HIMSELF authored and perfected in HIMSELF, which is released from HIS Name, through our faith in HIS Testimony, which in the passage from Acts 3:16, brings about the healing of the lame man.

[Where does our faith in HIM come from? Every human being has been given a measure of faith (see Rom 12:3). That measure of faith has the capacity to grow as we express our hope. Depending on what we set our hope on, we have the capacity of developing the faith in us in truth or in falsehood. Notice that the LORD JESUS proclaimed HIMSELF as being the Truth.

The implication of this declaration is that we are required to set our hope on CHRIST JESUS so that the substance of HIS faith unveiling the Witness of “**I AM the Truth**” can be communicated into us. So faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Rhema Of GOD unveiled in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 10:17, KJV/NKJV; John 3:34; 6:63).

When we use our faith to set our hope on MASHIAH YESHUA the substance of our faith develops in conformance to the substance of HIS Testimony of faith towards us and also for us. Hope becomes the conduit for the communication of realities built in the Testimony Of JESUS through HIS faith and HIS love for us. In this process in which HIS Testimony of faith is communicated to our inward parts, HE becomes the Author and Finisher of our faith (see Heb 12:2a). And, we are changed in the substance of HIS faith communicated into us (see John 16:14).

The substance of our faith is perfected and completed in conformance to HIM through HIS Testimony received - through the conduit of our hope in HIM.]

The faith of JESUS is released into us by our hope in HIM. HIS faith is communicated in substance and becomes the evidence by which we are able to do all things through CHRIST WHO strengthens us (see Phil 4:13). A new creature in CHRIST JESUS is expressed in the evidence of HIS faith made alive in our witness.

HE is the Truth and, it is the evidence of HIS faith, purely received, that sets us free in an actual evidence of HIM formed and made alive within us.

## A New Creation Is Unveiling

Ephesians 2:10 declares that we are being created in CHRIST JESUS so that we will each become the workmanship of GOD. This workmanship manifests a new creature. 2 Corinthians 5:17, expresses this new creation as follows: “Therefore if any man is in CHRIST, *be is a new creature*; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.”

Take note of the phrase “any man” and understand clearly the meaning and implications of the word “any”! Also, please take note of the declaration: “**Behold, new things have come.**” Behold is a fundamental expression of hope. The willingness to receive the Light of HIS Testimony (see Matt 6:22-23)!

This book has been written to give some expression to the reality of new things. In CHRIST JESUS, “new things” are a limitless continuum opened by the Door of HIS “I AM” Name. The Door of HIS “I AM” Name is opened through the Key Of David. The Key Of David is formed in the actuality of HIM and HIS faith and HIS love for us, becoming in us a living expression in which HE is increasingly ‘our BELOVED’ (the prophetic actuality of CHRIST JESUS as the David - the Well-Beloved - of our lives).

## The Testimony Of JESUS

With this background let us now examine John 1:45-50. We see the LORD JESUS functioning in HIS manhood. HE sees Nathanael and *knows* him. The LORD JESUS is functioning in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT from HIS Inward Witness and, HE explains that HE identified Nathanael even before Philip met him (see John 5:19-20).

Nathanael is astonished. But, then the LORD tells HIM that this is only a small thing! And, HE declares that Nathanael himself will see and know even greater things than what HE has just described to him! In John 1:51, the LORD JESUS says that Nathanael will see awesome (apocalyptic) realities of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

How will all this happen? By the HOLY SPIRIT WHO searches the depths of GOD and then reveals the deepest levels of the Word (see 1 Cor 2:10-14) that will unveil these depths, through the Spirit and Life conduits of the Testimony Of JESUS (see John 16:13-15).

In the same way in John 14:12, the LORD JESUS declares that he who believes in HIM will do even greater works than what HE displayed in HIS ministry on earth (see also John 5:20c,19-20). This will happen because HE will go to the FATHER and, we will each come to function with the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 14:16-17) in HIS Name (see John 16:13-15) by faith in HIS Name (see Acts 3:16) realized from HIS faith “*unto all and upon all them that believe*” (see Rom 3:22).

HIS faith “*unto all and upon all them that believe*” will be perfected and completed into us so that we can actually function in and by HIS Name (see John 1:16-17, NASB).

### The Faith That Opens A Reality In GOD

HIS faith “*unto all and upon all them that believe*” is called the Testimony Of JESUS in Revelation 19:10c. HIS Faith unveils through the Spirit Of Prophecy. The Spirit Of Prophecy is the anointing that enables the fulfillment of GOD’s Word in our lives through the LORD JESUS Testimony (see Luke 24:44) realized (see John 1:17,16).

[Understand from 2 Corinthians 4:13 that the Spirit Of Prophecy unveiled from the Testimony Of JESUS results in us all potentially having the *same Spirit* Of Faith! See also 2 Peter 1:1.]

The Name Of JESUS is actualized through an actual Witness brought alive within us by the HOLY SPIRIT and, this Witness Of CHRIST JESUS is meant to function in agreement with the SPIRIT Of GOD! AMEN! This functional reality describes the FATHER’s will fulfilled within us (see Col 1:9-11). This actual Witness in HIS Name is built into us in HIS faith actualized through substance perfected and completed in us as the creative workmanship of the HOLY SPIRIT.

This fulfillment in us is the realized expression of the prophetic Rhema Word expressed in Isaiah 48:16-17. ““Come near to ME, listen to this: From the first I have not spoken in secret, from the time it took place, I was there, and now the LORD GOD has sent ME and HIS SPIRIT.” Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the HOLY ONE of Israel; “I AM the LORD your GOD, WHO teaches you to profit, WHO leads you in the Way you should go.””

### The Ability To See And Know With Understanding

Let’s look at another passage from John 5:19-20. “JESUS therefore answered and was saying to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, the SON can do *nothing* of HIMSELF, unless it is something HE sees the FATHER doing; for whatever the FATHER does, these things the SON also does in like manner.

For the FATHER loves the SON, and shows HIM all things that HE HIMSELF is doing; and greater works than these will HE show HIM, that you may marvel.””

Here the MAN JESUS is describing the ability to see what GOD is doing.

Seeing is much more than mere “sight” or “vision”. Seeing implies the complex *realization* of a reality in knowledge, wisdom and understanding to *know* and *see* all that GOD is doing. To be alive to the counsels of YHWH.

The LORD JESUS came to establish this *dependent* inward witness so that *we will each come to marvel at GOD as we each learn to function by HIM*. The *dependence* necessary to the proper functioning of our inward witness, is realized in a living (fully dependent) relationship with the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT.

What we are seeing above is the key to understanding the inward witness. The inward witness has the purpose of causing us to come to *marvel at GOD*; and ultimately, come to *admire HIM* and, come to

willingly *serve HIM* and, come to *love HIM* in a living relationship alive through the witness alive from within us, by the SPIRIT Of GOD.

Always remember that if the witness within does not love and worship GOD and glorify GOD, the witness is the witness of carnality and falsehood. This is why every form of self-denominated meditation, is a perversion of the truth because, it deifies oneself.

*Truth marvels at GOD.*

The LORD JESUS describes how we can judge the true witness in John 5:30, “I can do nothing on MY own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and MY judgement is just because I do not seek MY own will, but the will of HIM WHO sent ME.”

Notice the LORD say “as I hear” which is reference to the reality of the Inward Witness alive in HIM, in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT.

Notice also that in John 5:19, the LORD JESUS declares something crucial to our understanding of functioning in the truth: “Truly, truly, I say to you, the SON can do nothing of HIMSELF, unless .....”

The inward witness has the intent of enabling us to function *by GOD* instead of in ourselves. No human being has this ability to function by GOD in himself. *We have to receive this ability and grow into this ability, which, only comes from CHRIST JESUS.*

This ability comes alive within us, as the Spirit Of Prophecy takes specific Word denominated form within us in the Spirit and Life of CHRIST JESUS released to us. This ability unfolds and comes alive with the witness within. This ability is the Law and the Prophets fulfilled (see Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3-6 KJV/NKJV).

We actually begin to *realize* a functional reality in GOD as we grow in HIM. This functional reality enables us to live by HIM, to live in

HIM and, to live through HIM as a fully developed *and fully enabled* lifestyle.

It is with a view to opening the vast riches of the FATHER's provision made available to us in HIM that the LORD JESUS made the all-encompassing statement: "I AM *the* Way, and *the* Truth, and *the* Life!"

### Growing From Our Inward Parts

Let's explore the subject of growth by looking at John the Baptist and, understand how Scripture describes his growth in Luke 1:80. "And *the child continued to grow, and to become strong in spirit*, and he lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel."

The Baptist represents the last of the Old Testament prophets. And, in his life GOD unveils a realm of the prophets that foreshadows the growth in the soon to be unveiled New Testament and the soon to be unveiled New Covenant.

### Growing In Spirit

The Baptist grows strong in spirit. We have here the central form in which we grow. We must grow in spirit. We grow in spirit in Spirit terms. This Spirit comes from the "*Words* (Greek: "Rhema") Of GOD" as noted in John 3:34, "For HE WHOM GOD has sent speaks the Words Of GOD; *for HE gives the Spirit* without measure."

HE speaks the Words Of GOD by HIS living Witness - the living communication of HIS Testimony. The living Witness is called the true and faithful Witness (see Rev 3:14b). Through this Witness HE communicates HIS Spirit without measure! HIS Spirit is the Spirit Of Prophecy that the FATHER is jealous for; because it enables the unveiling of HIS Name that is described as Jealous (see James 4:5, NASB; Ex 34:14).



## Growing Through The Words Of GOD

This passage from John 3:34 is speaking of the LORD JESUS CHRIST and the reality of the Word Of GOD coming alive to us in HIM in such a manner that the Word Of GOD actually becomes the “Words Of GOD” that expresses HIS Spirit (and HIS Life) to us. See John 6:63 together with John 3:34 to understand this.

This is the total expression of the Word Of GOD brought to us by the SPIRIT Of GOD, the HOLY SPIRIT. We need to understand that the HOLY SPIRIT is also called the SPIRIT Of CHRIST and, it is the HOLY SPIRIT WHO wrote the written Word of GOD through human vessels opened to the inward witness (see 1 Peter 1:11,10-12).

## The Righteousness Of GOD Unveiled

In John 6:63, the LORD JESUS CHRIST describes this reality as follows: “.... *“the Words* (Greek: “Rhema”) *that I have spoken to you are Spirit and Life.”* *HIS Words* communicate *HIS Spirit* and *HIS Life*. In this expression HE is *the* Bread Of Life (see John 6:48).

And we grow as a consequence of HIS Words becoming revealed in us and, becoming part and parcel of our state of being through substance communicated.

This is why we can *all* grow. And, we can all grow as long as we keep receiving the Words (Rhema) Of GOD in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

These Words - HIS Words - are “**the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of GOD.**” It is in the expression of these Words - HIS Words, expressing HIS Fullness in some measure - that we are created in CHRIST JESUS as noted in Ephesians 2:10. This is the reality in which we grow. This growth comes through our inward witness alive to the Witness Of GOD unto us through substance communicated.

This Witness of GOD is described (amongst other things) as the Righteousness Of GOD, witnessed by the Law and the Prophets. The Righteousness Of GOD, witnessed by the Law and the Prophets is the reality that the LORD JESUS declared as “**must be fulfilled**” in Luke 24:44-45. The Righteousness Of GOD, witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, comes into us by the faith of the LORD JESUS CHRIST “unto all and upon all them that believe” as noted in Romans 3:22 (**KJV**).

Romans 3:21-23 (**KJV**) puts it this way: “But now the Righteousness Of GOD without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets; even the Righteousness Of GOD which is *by faith of JESUS CHRIST unto all and upon all them that believe*: for there is no difference: for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of GOD.”

### The Witness Of GOD

The Witness Of GOD is described in 1 John 5:7 (**NKJV**) as follows: “And there are three WHO bear Witness in heaven: the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY SPIRIT; and these three are ONE.”

The abundance of the Witness Of GOD is made alive on earth in a living faithful and true Witness, that unfolds the creative power of GOD for supernatural growth. 1 John 5:8 (**NKJV**) describes this faithful and true Witness as follows: “... there are three that bear Witness on earth: the Spirit, the Water, and the Blood; and these three agree as one.”

What does the Witness of the Water and the Blood represent? The first portion of 1 John 5:6 (**NKJV**) describes the Witness very precisely: “This is HE WHO came by Water and Blood - JESUS CHRIST; not only by Water, but by Water and Blood.”

This is the Witness of CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF making the reality of HIS Words of Spirit and Life alive to us today.

What does the HOLY SPIRIT do with the Witness of the Water and the Blood? The second portion of 1 John 5:6 (**NKJV**) describes this precisely: "... And it is the SPIRIT WHO bears Witness, because the SPIRIT is Truth."

Now we can catch the whole picture. The HOLY SPIRIT bears the Witness Of CHRIST JESUS (see 1 John 5:6), the faithful and true Witness that is the creative expression of GOD (see Rev 3:14b), as expressions of HIS Spirit and HIS Life (see John 6:63) to us right now (see John 3:34). Please be reminded that this is the realized fulfillment of Isaiah 48:16-17.

### **Growth Manifests Through The Witness Of GOD Received**

By HIS Spirit and HIS Life, which are expressions of the Fullness Of CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16-17), we are created in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 2:10). This creative reality - from glory to glory (see 2 Cor 3:17-18) - is expressed as growth in our inward witness.

HIS Spirit and HIS Life are expressions of Water, that *cleanses* us supernaturally (see Ephesians 5:26-27); and Blood, that unfolds a *living relationship* of love by Covenant (see Luke 22:20) through the Word Of GOD realized in our inward witness.

### **Growth Is A Passover Continuum**

We *celebrate* the growing reality of our growth through the witness within, in a living inward totality called a living and growing Memorial of the Name (see Exodus 3:13-15; John 17:6,26). This is a living Memorial of the Name by which we are saved. We celebrate this inward totality - in which we are being created - prophetically, in Holy Communion (see Luke 22:19-20) as the Passover being fulfilled in the unveiling of the tabernacles of GOD.

In the institution of the Memorial Testimony of the Memorial-Name Of GOD fulfilled in us, through the realization of a Passover within

our heart and mind, the LORD JESUS (in Luke 22:15-16, NKJV) opens the Eternal Witness of HIS Heart in the following terms: “**Then HE said to them, “With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; for I say to you, I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the Kingdom Of GOD.”**”

[Notice that the Passover is eaten (see John 6:53-58,63). The Passover is described in HIS Flesh - in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see Luke 22:1). The Passover is realized in HIS Spirit and HIS Life that describe the realities of the Word of the Kingdom in which we are each meant to realize our functional status of being fearfully and wonderfully made. Now this Kingdom is opened to us from within, through the “I AM” Door of the Name Of JESUS.]

### **Kingdom Fulfillment In The Name Of GOD**

Where does the Kingdom Of GOD unveil its fulfillment? The LORD JESUS describes it as follows in Luke 17:20-21 (NKJV): “.... “**The Kingdom Of GOD does not come with observation; nor will they say, “See here!” or “See there!” For indeed, the Kingdom Of GOD is within you.”**”

What is the inward witness meant to reveal? The Name Of GOD by which we are saved (see Psalm 54:1)! This is Testimony that arises from Isaiah 9:6-7; which, is the Testimony Of JESUS (YESHUA) that will express the reality of the new creation of GOD able to function by HIS Name, from the realized realities of the Passover fulfilled within us.

Isaiah 9:6-7 describes the reality of our growth as being a realization that sees and experiences “I AM” (HIS Name explained - see John 1:18): as *Wonderful* from within. As the *Counsellor* WHO is alive to us by HIS SPIRIT - within the temple of our being. As the *Mighty GOD* WHO teaches us and enables us to live in the reality that HE is our all-sufficiency. As the *Eternal FATHER* WHO loves us and blesses us with every good thing and every perfect gift, WHOM we are to come to actually hallow in the witness of our hearts, as we taste and

see the LORD our GOD. And, as the *Prince Of Peace* our BELOVED, WHO has won our hearts, souls and minds in HIS Beauty which, establishes itself as the peace of HIS Blood Witness of love alive inside of us.

We now have an understanding of how GOD means to enable us to know HIM. It is in fact, a fact of life, that GOD wants every one of us to be taught of HIM (see John 6:45) so that we will all come to know HIM (see Jer 31:33-34) and, we will all come to live by HIM. This lifestyle is defined into us by the SPIRIT Of Life - in CHRIST JESUS.

This lifestyle is a Passover attained in CHRIST JESUS, by the SPIRIT Of Life, according to the FATHER's will and appointed time. The witness within is realized in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Functioning in this reality, is unveiled as a Law Of Covenant called the "Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS." See Romans 8:2. Covenant is actually expressed in and by the reality of knowing GOD. As we know GOD through the witness within, we also come to realize the framework of a living Covenant with HIM through the Word that HE has explained into our heart through the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see John 1:18, NASB). We come to understand how GOD wants us to live in HIM, by HIM, through HIM and, for HIM. This is the subject of Book II.

May YHWH ADONAI bless the Word that HE has made alive in your heart so that you may increasingly know HIM - in MASHIAH YESHUA, by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the FATHER'S Will - forever! AMEN!



## EPHPHATHA MINISTRIES

*An Apostolic Teaching Ministry  
Dedicated To Unveiling  
The Witness Of YHWH  
To The Body Of MASHIAH*

Email : [ephphatha\\_ministries@yahoo.com](mailto:ephphatha_ministries@yahoo.com)  
Website: [www.ephphatha-ministries.com](http://www.ephphatha-ministries.com)

*For of HIS Fullness we have all received,  
and grace upon grace.  
For the Law was given through Moses;  
grace and truth were realized through  
JESUS CHRIST  
John 1:16-17 (NASB).*

*And HE put all things in subjection  
under HIS feet, and gave HIM as HEAD  
over all things to the Church,  
which is HIS Body, the fullness of HIM  
WHO fills all in all  
Ephesians 1:22-23 (NASB).*